



SEEK WISDOM, ELEVATE YOUR INTELLECT AND SERVE HUMANITY !



Addis Ababa University
College of Veterinary Medicine and Agriculture
Center for Food Security Studies

**Integration of Human Rights-Based Approach and Food Security Governance into
Urban Productive Safety Net Program in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia, Ethiopia**

By
Gizachew Animaw Tegen

May 2025
Addis Ababa, Ethiopia

Addis Ababa University
College of Veterinary Medicine and Agriculture
Center for Food Security Studies

Integration of Human Rights-Based Approach and Food Security Governance
into Urban Productive Safety Net Program in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia

By
Gizachew Animaw Tegen

Supervisors

Meskerem Abi, P.hD.,
Messay Mulugeta, P.hD.,
Mekete Bekele, LL.M.

A Dissertation submitted to Addis Ababa University, College of Veterinary Medicine and Agriculture, Center for Food Security Studies in Partial Fulfillment of the Requirement for the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy in Food Security and Development

May 2025

Addis Ababa, Ethiopia

Approval Sheet

Addis Ababa University

College of Veterinary Medicine and Agriculture

Center for Food Security Studies

As a supervisor of the dissertation, I certify that I have read and evaluated the dissertation document prepared by **Gizachew Animaw Tegen** titled "**Integration of Human Rights-Based Approach and Food Security Governance into Urban Productive Safety Net Program in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia**" and recommend for Open Defense as fulfilling the requirement for the Ph.D. Degree in Food Security and Development.

Supervisors	Signature	Date
Meskerem Abi, P.hD.,		06/11/2025
Messay Mulugeta, P.hD.,		06/11/2025
Mekete Bekele, LL.M.		06/11/2025

Examiners' approval

As members of the Examining Board of the Dissertation Open Defense, I certify that I have read and evaluated the dissertation prepared by **Gizachew Animaw Tegen** titled "**Integration of Human Rights-Based Approach and Food Security Governance into Urban Productive Safety Net Program in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia**" and recommend that it is acceptable as a dissertation paper for the Ph.D. Degree in Food Security and Development.

Bechaye Tesfaye, P.hD.,		07/11/2025
_____ Name, Chairperson	_____ Signature & Date	
Tesfaye Zeleke, P.hD.,		11/06/2025
_____ Name, Internal Examiner	_____ Signature & Date	
Mekonnen Hailu, P.hD.,		07/11/2025
_____ Name, External Examiner	_____ Signature & Date	

Final approval and acceptance of this dissertation is contingent upon the candidate's submission of the final copy of the dissertation, incorporating all the comments by the Examining Board, to the Center of Food Security Studies, College of Veterinary Medicine and Agriculture, Addis Ababa University.

Bechaye Tesfaye, P.hD.


Chairperson, Name and Signature



Dedication

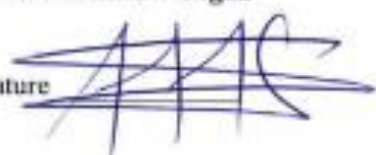
In loving memory of my mother, ***EMEBET FENTA GETAHUN***, whose sacrifices paved this path!

Statement of the Author

I, **Gizachew Animaw Tegen**, hereby declare that the dissertation titled "**Integration of Human Rights-Based Approach and Food Security Governance into Urban Productive Safety Net Program in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia**" constitutes my original work. This work has not been submitted for the attainment of any academic degree at this or any other institution. Furthermore, all sources referenced within this study have been rigorously cited and acknowledged by scholarly standards and academic integrity protocols.

Gizachew Animaw Tegen

Signature



Date of submission: May 2025

This dissertation has been submitted for examination with our approval as a university supervisor.

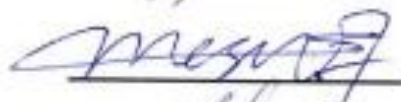
Supervisors

Signature

Meskerem Abi, P.hD.,



Messay Mulugeta, P.hD.,



Mekete Bekele, L.L.M.



Table of Contents

List of Figures	ix
List of Tables	x
List of Appendices	xi
Abbreviations	xii
Acknowledgements	xiii
List of Publications	xv
Abstract	xvi
CHAPTER ONE: GENERAL INTRODUCTION	1
1.1 Background	1
1. 2. Related Literature Review	4
1.2.1. Theoretical Literature Review	4
1.2.2. Empirical Literature Review	5
1.2.3. Literature Gaps	15
1.3. Problem Statement	15
1.4. Research Objectives	18
1.5. Research Questions	18
1.6 Significance of the Research	19
1.7. Scope of the Study	20
1.8 Limitation of the Study	20
1.9. Research Philosophy	20
1.10. Research Designs and Approaches	21
1.11. Description of the Study Area	22
1.12. Sample Size Determination and Sampling Techniques	24
1.13. Methods of Data Collection	24
1.13.1. Document/ Related Literature Review	24
1.13.2. Focus Group Discussions	25
1.13.3. Key Informants Interview	26
1.14. Observation in the Field and Personal Experience	27
1.15. Data Analysis Technique and Process Description	27
1.16. Trustworthiness and Authenticity of the Research	28
1.17. Consideration of Ethical Issues	29
1.18. Outline of the Dissertation	29

CHAPTER TWO: A REVIEW OF FOOD SECURITY IN ETHIOPIA FROM THE PERSPECTIVE OF THE HUMAN RIGHTS-BASED APPROACH 31

Abstract.....31

2.1. Introduction.....32

2.2 Methodology33

 2.2.1. The Rationale to Carry Out a Systematic Literature Review33

 2.2.2. Sources of Data and the Review Protocols34

 2.2.3. Data Collection and Analysis.....35

 2.2.4. Structure of the Article36

2.3. Theories and Concepts: Food Security and Human Rights37

2.4. The Connections and Distinctions between Food Security and Food rights40

2.5. The Legal Foundations for Food Security and Food Right in Ethiopia.....41

2.6. The Implications of HRBAs’ Integration with PSNP: A Critical Analysis.....43

2.7 Conclusions47

CHAPTER THREE: THE GOVERNANCE OF URBAN PRODUCTIVE SAFETY NET PROGRAM IN LIDETA SUB CITY, ADDIS ABABA, ETHIOPIA 49

Abstract.....49

3.1. Introduction.....50

3.2. Literature Review55

 3.2.1. Theories of Governance and Social Protection55

 3.2.2. Empirical Literature Review on the Governance Urban Productive Safety Nets Program.....56

 3.2.3. Gaps in Empirical Research58

3.3. Conceptual and Analytical Framework for Governance for Food Security59

3.4. Research Methodology60

 3.4.1 Explanation of Themes.....60

3.5. Results and discussions.....62

 3.5.1 Demographic Data Analysis62

 3.5.2. Word Cloud Frequency Analysis63

3.6. Analysis of the Qualitative Data Using the Good Food Security Governance.....68

 3.6.1. Rule of law.....69

 3.6.2. Participation.....71

 3.6.3. Transparency73

 3.6.4. Responsiveness.....75

3.6.5. Accountability	77
3.6.6. Equality and Fairness/Non-Discrimination.....	81
3.6.7. Effectiveness and Efficiency	84
3.7. Discussion of Results.....	84
3.8. Conclusions	87
3.9. Recommendations	88

CHAPTER FOUR: EXPLORING THE OPERATIONAL INTEGRATION OF HUMAN RIGHTS-BASED APPROACH IN THE URBAN PRODUCTIVE SAFETY NET PROGRAMME IN LIDETA SUB-CITY, ADDIS ABABA, ETHIOPIA..... 89

Abstract.....	89
4.1. Introduction.....	90
4.2. Literature Review	93
4.3. Conceptual and Analytical Framework for the Study.....	94
4.4. Research Methodology	94
4.4.1 Explanations of Themes of the Study	95
4.5. Findings and Discussions.....	96
4.5.1. Demographic Data Analysis	96
4.5.2 Coding System on the MAXQDA Software	96
4.5.3. Word Cloud Frequency Analysis	97
4.5.4. Assessment of the Implementation of UPSNP through the Lens of Human Rights Based Approach Principles.....	98
4.6. Conclusions	103
4.7. Recommendations	104

CHAPTER FIVE: EXPLORING COMMUNITY PERSPECTIVES ON THE RIGHT TO FOOD IN LIDETA SUB-CITY, ADDIS ABABA, ETHIOPIA 107

5.1 Introduction.....	108
5.2. Literature Review	111
5.3. Research Methodology	113
5.4. Result and Discussion	114
5.4.1. Thematic Coding System Using Maxqda	114
5.4.2. Word Cloud Analysis	115
5.4.3. Perspectives on the Right to Food.....	117
5.4.4. The Right to Food as the Right to Work	118
5.4.5. Reflections on Recognizing Food as a Basic Necessity	119

5.4.6. Duty Bearers and Right Holders	120
5.4.7. Safety Nets in the Eyes of Study Participants	120
5.4.8. The Need to Address Ignorance of Right to Food through Advocacy and Education	120
5.4.9. Safety Nets as Means to Realize the Right to Food.....	121
5.4.10. The Government's Obligation to Food Security	121
5.5. Conclusions	123
5.6. Recommendations	124
CHAPTER SIX: SYNTHESIS OF THE MAJOR FINDINGS, POLICY IMPLICATIONS AND CONCLUSIONS.....	126
6.1. Synthesis of the Major Findings	126
6.1.1. To Critically Examine the Food Security Interventions in Ethiopia through the Perspective of Human Rights-Based Approach.....	127
6.1.2. To Investigate the Governance Practice of UPSNP through the Lens of the Good Food Security Governance Framework	127
6.1.3. To describe the Extent to Which Human Rights-Based Approaches to Food Security are integrated into the Implementation of the UPSNP.	128
6.1.4. To Explore the Perceptions of the Right to Food among the Participants in Lideta Sub-City, Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.....	129
6.2. Policy Implications.....	130
6.2.1. Strengthening the Human Rights-Based Approach to Food Security	130
6.2.2. Enhancing Governance of the Urban Productive Safety Net Program (UPSNP) .	130
6.2.3. Promoting Food Rights Literacy and Combating Stigma	130
6.2.4. Promoting Vibrant Democratic Culture in Institutions.....	131
6.2.5. The Imperative of Political Will and Commitment	131
6.3 Contributions to Literature.....	131
6.4. Limitations of the Study	132
6.5. Overall Conclusion.....	132

References

List of Figures

Figure 1 Conceptual framework for the study	13
Figure 2 Study map of Lideta sub city	23
Figure 3 the focus group discussion map of the study	26
Figure 4 Graphic representation of the systematic review process.....	36
Figure 5 Word cloud for the good governance framework for UPSNP.....	63
Figure 6 the coding system of the analysis	97
Figure 7 Word cloud of the top 75 words in the dataset with the maximum frequency of 10 times	98
Figure 9 word cloud frequency data	117

List of Tables

Table 1 Research objectives with respective methodologies28

Table 2 Key overlaps and alignment between the principles UPSNP and GFSG53

Table 3 Explanation of themes 61

Table 4 Word frequency table of word cloud 64

Table 5 Explanations of themes of the study95

Table 8 Thematic coding system using Maxqda..... 114

Table 9 Word cloud analysis..... 115

List of Appendices

- Appendix 1: Information sheet for key informant interview
- Appendix 2: Information sheet for interview – Amharic
- Appendix 3: Information sheet for focus group discussion-English
- Appendix 4: Information sheet for focus group discussion -Amharic
- Appendix 5: Consent form KII – English
- Appendix 6: Consent form KII – Amharic
- Appendix 7: Consent form FGD-English
- Appendix 8 Consent form FGD– Amharic
- Appendix 9: Focus group discussion guide to UPSNP Beneficiaries-English
- Appendix 10: Focus group discussion guide to UPSNP Beneficiaries-Amharic
- Appendix 11: Focus group discussion guide to UPSNP Graduates-English
- Appendix 12: Focus group discussion guide to UPSNP Graduates-Amharic
- Appendix 13: Focus group discussion guide to the UPSNP waiting list-English
- Appendix 14: Focus group discussion guide to the UPSNP waiting list- Amharic
- Appendix 15: KII Interview Guide to Government Representatives
- Appendix 16: KII Interview Guide to Human Rights Advocactors
- Appendix 17: KII Interview Guide to Stakeholders of the UPSNP
- Appendix 18: Demographic data of FGD participants
- Appendix 19: Ethical Clearance provided by CDS/AAU
- Appendix 20: Ethical Clearance certificate provided by AAHB
- Appendix 21: Pictures taken during the FGD, in June 2023, Addis Ababa, Ethiopia
- Appendix 22: List of Nationally Accredited Journals by FDRE Ministry of Education

Abbreviations

ACHPR	African Charter on Human and Peoples' Rights
ACRWC	African Charter on the Rights and Welfare of the Child
ICESCR	International Covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights
FAO	Food and Agriculture Organization
FDRE	Federal Democratic Republic of Ethiopia
FGD	Focus Group Discussion
GHI	Global Hunger Index
GFSG	Good Food Security Governance
HRBA	Human Rights-Based Approach
IHRL	International Human Rights Law
NGO	Non-Governmental Organization
PANTHER	Participation, Accountability, Non-discrimination, Transparency, Human dignity, Empowerment and Rule of Law
PSNP	Productive Safety Net Program
SSA	Sub-Saharan Africa
UDHR	Universal Declaration on Human Rights
UN	United Nations
UNDP	United Nations Development Program
UPSNP	Urban Productive Safety Net Program
WFP	World Food Programme
WFS	World Food Summit

Acknowledgements

Above all, I offer my deepest thanks and praise to Almighty God. His boundless grace and guidance have supported me throughout this meaningful journey. This accomplishment stands as a testament to His benevolent providence, without which the realization of this intellectual pursuit would have been unattainable.

To my advisors, I owe an immeasurable debt of gratitude for their unparalleled mentorship:

Dr. Meskerem Abi, Center Head for Food Security and Development: Her extraordinary leadership at the helm of the Center inspired colleagues and students alike. She balanced administrative rigor with compassionate mentorship, transforming challenges into opportunities for collective growth. Under her guidance, the four-year journey felt purposeful and swift, proving her ability to bring clarity to even the most complicated situations.

Dr. Messay Mulugeta, PhD Program Coordinator: As coordinator, he united the scholarly community through proactive communication and unwavering encouragement. His door remained continuously open to students, and his swift, uplifting feedback became a cornerstone of the candidate's progress. He exemplified how intellectual rigor and kindness can coexist in academia.

Associate Professor Mekete Bekele, His wisdom and generosity created an environment where ideas flourished. Meticulous yet rapid feedback, paired with unwavering belief in the candidate's potential, turned this endeavor into a collaborative and transformative experience.

Together, my advisors embodied the perfect blend of expertise and kindness. Their impact on my learning and my life will remain with me long after this journey concludes.

Special thanks to **Alem Bekele**, **Meaza Getachew** and **Tigist Ayalew** for their consistent support.

Furthermore, I wish to express my sincere appreciation to the Lideta Sub City Food Security and Job Creation Office, the World Bank, the Addis Ababa City Administration Food Security Coordination Directorate, the FDRE Human Rights Commission, and the FDRE Ombudsman Institution for their crucial provision of the necessary data. Your collaborative spirit proved utterly indispensable to the successful completion of this endeavor

I would like to convey my heartfelt gratitude to my supervisors and colleagues at the office. Their unwavering support and encouragement in pursuing my academic endeavors have been truly instrumental in my scholarly journey. Their understanding have not only afforded me the time to focus on my research but have also inspired me to strive for excellence in all my pursuits. This invaluable support has profoundly enriched my academic experience and strengthened my commitment to my studies, motivating me to reach new heights in my endeavors.

To my beloved wife, **Chocho** (Bayush Wubale), and my bright stars, **Ankiyon Gizachew** and **Eliana Gizachew**; thank you very much for your understanding! Looking back on those four years, I am so grateful for how patient you have been. My weekend library trips often took away from the time you wished we could have enjoyed together at home. Your firm support and profound understanding during this demanding period have been my constant source of strength. This milestone is ours together!

I extend my heartfelt gratitude to **Matyas Atnafu**, a dear friend, classmate, and dedicated intellectual companion, whose camaraderie and shared dedication to learning enriched every step of this journey. Countless discussions and mutual encouragement underscored the power of friendship in scholarly endeavors.

Finally, I want to acknowledge the broader network of relatives, friends, and classmates, whose inspiration and encouraging words sustained me along the way!

With humble gratitude,

Gizachew Animaw Tegen

May 2025

List of Publications

Published Articles:

- 1) Gizachew, A., Meskerem, A., Messay, M., & Mekete, B. (2023). A Review of Food Security in Ethiopia from the Perspective of Human Rights-Based Approaches. *Ethiopian Journal of the Social Sciences and Humanities*, 19(1), 70-92.
<https://dx.doi.org/10.4314/ejossah.v19i1.4>

- 2) Gizachew, A., Meskerem, A., Messay, M., & Mekete, B. (2025). The Governance of Urban Productive Safety Net Program in Lideta Sub City, Addis Ababa, Ethiopia. *Ethiopian Journal of Development Research*, 47(2), 290-338.
<https://ejol.aau.edu.et/index.php/EJDR/article/view/11771>

Abstract

This study investigates the integration of human rights-based approach and good food security governance frameworks within Ethiopia's food security interventions, specifically through the Urban Productive Safety Net Program (UPSNP). Additionally, it explores the perspectives of participating communities regarding the knowledge they have about the right to food. Philosophically, the research is grounded in social interpretivism and constructivism due to the subjective nature of participants' experiences and the co-construction of knowledge. The study employed systematic literature review, exploratory, descriptive and case study research designs and purely employed qualitative data collection methods including document reviews, Key Informant Interviews (KIIs), Focus Group Discussions (FGDs), and observations. Data analysis was conducted using the thematic analysis with the support of MAXQDA2020 software which enhanced the objectivity of the research result. The study revealed gaps in the integration of HRBA principles within the UPSNP implementation. This gap is manifested by the absence of participation, accountability, and rule of law in the UPSNP program implementation manual. Operational challenges are also witnessed such as biased targeting, exclusion of vulnerable groups, and weak institutional linkage. Despite the positive outcomes, including increased income and consumption among beneficiaries, the UPSNP lacked full-fledged alignment with the human rights and governance standards because participation, accountability, and rule of law are overlooked from the UPSNP manual. Community perceptions regarding the formal knowledge of food right is found to be very limited. The participants disclosed that they have been receiving a desirable treatment from the program coordinators but societal perceptions often undermine their dignity as the society used to call them "the poorest of the poor," which perpetuates stigma and diminishes respect for their contributions to environmental cleanliness and community health. Participants advocate for a shift in societal attitudes, emphasizing the need for language change and perceptions that recognize the worth and dignity of all work activities. Ultimately, the study underscores the importance of community awareness and attitude change to foster respect and support for beneficiaries, which is essential for enhancing food security and social cohesion. Moreover, the study recommends strengthening the integration of human rights and governance principles into the program's manual and operational framework, specifically addressing the overlooked principles of participation, accountability, and rule of law in the UPSNP implementation manual.

Keywords: Food Security, Governance, Integration, Lideta Sub City, Right to Food, and Safety Net

CHAPTER ONE: GENERAL INTRODUCTION

1.1 Background

The Universal Declaration of Human Rights explicitly acknowledges the right to food in Article 25, Sub-Article 1 (UDHR, 1948), while the International Covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights in Article 11 Sub-Article 1 emphasizes the right to adequate food as part of the right to an adequate standard of living (ESCR, 1966). The African Charter on Human and Peoples' Rights (OAU, 1986) also implicitly recognizes this right through provisions safeguarding health, social development, and a favorable environment. Overall, these frameworks underscore that food security is intertwined with human rights, thereby imposing clear obligations on states to respect, protect, and fulfill access to adequate food (Eide, 1987; Shue, 2020).

Ethiopia is renowned for its deep-rooted civilization, rich history, and vibrant cultural heritage (Gill, 2010). However, this legacy stands in stark contrast to the country's present-day challenges. Despite its longstanding agricultural traditions, Ethiopia remains among the most food-insecure nations globally. Poverty is widespread across both rural and urban areas, with food insecurity serving as a core dimension of this hardship (Rahmato et al., 2013). This juxtaposition between historical richness and contemporary deprivation highlights a complex and often-paradoxical reality.

Recognizing the urgent need to address chronic food insecurity, the Ethiopian government has launched several national initiatives aimed at improving household food access. Among the most prominent is the Productive Safety Net Program (PSNP), introduced in 2005 for rural areas and extended later in 2016 to urban settings through the Urban Productive Safety Net Program (UPSNP). The PSNP was designed as a social protection mechanism aimed at providing predictable transfers to chronically food-insecure households, thereby preventing asset depletion and encouraging sustainable livelihoods (MoUDH, 2016). It was part of a larger coalition launched in 2003 known as the Coalition for Food Security (CFS), which included Resettlement, the Household Asset Building Program (HABP), and the Complementary Community Investment Program (CCI) as complementary components targeted at breaking the cycle of hunger and poverty (Rahmato et al., 2013). Despite these efforts, both the rural and urban PSNP face significant implementation challenges. A study by Messay et al. (2022)

highlights weaknesses in geographic and administrative targeting, where flawed inclusion/exclusion criteria leading to the exclusion of many genuinely poor households and while sometimes including less vulnerable groups (Messay et al., 2022; Nigussa & Mberengwa, 2009). There are also significant weaknesses in institutional linkages and community participation, which undermine program transparency and accountability. The design and implementation have suffered from a lack of active engagement of beneficiaries and community stakeholders in decision-making processes, limiting responsiveness and program effectiveness (MoUDC et al., 2020). Such operational difficulties are partly rooted in governance issues and insufficient incorporation of good food security governance principles.

Good governance is a fundamental pillar for achieving sustainable development and effectively addressing poverty and hunger. It embraces principles such as inclusiveness, participation, accountability, transparency, fairness, rule of law, responsiveness, and effectiveness of institutions. The Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO) has emphasized the importance of these good governance principles in the context of food security, highlighting that sustainable and equitable food systems cannot be achieved without them (FAO, 2011c). However, the operational manual for the UPSNP notably lacks critical accountability mechanisms and fails to embed program operations within a robust legal framework. Participation, a core element of good governance, remains considerably overlooked in the program's design and implementation guidelines. This absence of accountability, rule of law, and participation violates both the FAO's human rights based approach principles and the recommended good food security governance framework (FAO, 2013; MoUDC et al., 2020).

At the nexus of governance and human rights, the human rights-based approach to food security provides a compelling framework that prioritizes the needs of the most vulnerable and marginalized. Unlike aggregate economic indicators such as Gross Domestic Product (GDP), HRBA centers on ensuring equitable outcomes by respecting and promoting the rights of individuals to access adequate food. It requires that governments adopt strategies aligned with international human rights laws that explicitly impose obligations to respect, protect, and fulfill the right to food (Eide, 1987; Shue, 2020). However, there are critical gaps such as misalignment with the HRBA principles evident in program's adherence to the human rights based approach because accountability and rule of law are overlooked from the urban productive safety net manual (Ministry of Urban and Infrastructure, 2020).

Despite widespread recognition of the vital importance of HRBA by international organizations such as the FAO, there remains a significant gap in research concerning the extent to which these principles are effectively integrated into Ethiopian food security policies and programs, particularly the UPSNP. Existing academic literature including Husen and Yeshewas (2019) highlight the limited exploration of how the government of Ethiopia incorporates its obligations under the right to food into the design and practical implementation of urban safety net interventions. This knowledge gap underscores the need for systematic studies to assess how rights-based governance is integrated in the implementation of UPSNP (Husen, 2019; Yeshewas, 2019).

The Constitution of the Federal Democratic Republic of Ethiopia (FDRE) implicitly recognizes the right to food in several provisions. Notably, Article 90 (1) highlights the state's commitment to the human right to food, mandating the provision of food to those in need based on available resources. Furthermore, this commitment is implicitly reinforced through Ethiopia's adherence to international treaties, such as the International Covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights (ICESCR), which directly reference the right to food in conjunction with Article 9 (4) and Article 13 (2) of the FDRE Constitution. Article 9(4) states that "All international agreements ratified by Ethiopia are an integral part of the law of the land," while Article 13(2) affirms that "The fundamental rights and freedoms specified in this Chapter shall be interpreted in a manner conforming to the principles of the Universal Declaration of Human Rights, International Covenants on Human Rights and International instruments adopted by Ethiopia." Additionally, the constitution protects the human right to life under Article 15, which implicitly encompasses the right to food. Article 43, Sub-Article 1 further asserts that the peoples of Ethiopia, as a collective and as distinct nations and nationalities, possess the right to improved living standards and sustainable development permit (FDRE Constitution, 1995). However, Ethiopia's domestic legal framework does not explicitly recognize the right to food as an enforceable right. Because of the absence of clear statutory and judicial mechanisms for right-to-food enforcement, victims of food rights violations have little or non-existent recourse to judicial remedies(Husen, 2019; Yeshewas, 2019).

In summary, despite Ethiopia has made significant progress through food security programs such as the PSNP and UPSNP, substantive governance challenges and insufficient integration of human rights-based approaches undermine the realization of the right to adequate food.

Strengthening the legal frameworks, enhancing accountability and participation, and mainstreaming PANTHER principles within food security governance remain urgent priorities. Addressing these gaps can significantly improve program outcomes in Addis Ababa and beyond, paving the way for sustainable food security and the fulfillment of the fundamental human right to adequate food. This research is, therefore, conducted to investigate the integration of the Human Rights-Based Approach and Good Food Security Governance (GFSG) frameworks in the implementation of the UPSNP in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.

1. 2. Related Literature Review

1.2.1. Theoretical Literature Review

Exploring the various theories of human rights allows to understand not only for their legal significance but also for their profound moral weight. Understanding human rights through these diverse lenses enriches collective commitment to justice and inspires meaningful action toward a fairer, more compassionate society(Ingram, 2017).

Among human rights theories, the natural rights theory is relevant to this research because it supports the right to food by connecting it to the inherent and inalienable right to life. Thinkers like John Locke have articulated that preserving life requires access to basic necessities, including food. Locke's philosophy emphasizes that individuals possess certain rights simply by being human, and these rights cannot be surrendered or transferred. In this context, food is not merely a commodity; it is essential for survival and well-being. The argument follows that without adequate access to food, the right to life itself is compromised. This perspective positions the right to food as a natural extension of the right to life, reinforcing the idea that every individual should have the means to secure sufficient nourishment(Von Leyden, 1956).

Among governance theories, participatory governance theory reinforces this research. Because it emphasizes the inclusion of citizens, communities, and stakeholders in decision-making processes to address societal challenges (Asare-Nuamah et al., 2023). When applied to food security, it focuses on empowering marginalized groups, and creating locally relevant solutions to hunger, malnutrition, and food system inequities(Canton, 2021). Participatory governance directly strengthens food security governance by ensuring that policies and programs addressing hunger, equity, and sustainability are shaped by the communities they impact. By prioritizing inclusivity, it amplifies the voices of marginalized groups such as smallholder farmers, women, and indigenous communities who possess critical knowledge of

local food systems but are often excluded from decision-making. Transparency in food policy processes builds trust and reduces corruption, ensuring resources reach those in need. Accountability mechanisms, such as community-led monitoring of food distribution programs, hold institutions responsible for equitable outcomes (World Bank Group, 2020)

Among food security theories, the food entitlement decline (FED) theory reinforces the right to food by emphasizing that social, economic, and political factors can reduce individuals' access to food, undermining their fundamental right to sustenance. The theory examines how declining entitlements, such as income or social support, lead to food insecurity, reinforcing the necessity of ensuring that all individuals can secure adequate food (Sen, 1981). According to Sen, hunger arises not from a lack of food but from systemic failures in people's ability to access it. This theory questions production-focused solutions and supports modern rights-based frameworks which aims to address inequalities, governance failures, and exclusionary practices (Sen, 1981).

In a nutshell, the research is reinforced by three complementary theoretical frameworks that collectively address the ethical, structural, and practical dimensions of the right to food. Natural rights theory provides the foundational moral imperative, grounding the right to food in the inherent and inalienable right to life, as articulated by Locke, which obligates states to ensure access to basic sustenance. Participatory governance theory strengthens this research by emphasizing inclusive decision-making, empowering marginalized communities to shape equitable and context-specific food policies, while fostering transparency and accountability to combat systemic inequities. Finally, food entitlement decline theory underscores the structural barriers to food access, highlighting how social, economic, and political factors erode entitlements, thereby demanding systemic interventions to uphold the right to food during crises. Together, these theories offer a holistic framework: natural rights justify the ethical necessity of food security, participatory governance ensures democratic and localized solutions, and entitlement theory identifies systemic risks requiring urgent redress.

1.2.2. Empirical Literature Review

1.2.2.1. Empirical Literature Regarding Human Rights Based Approach

A research by (Mechlem, 2004) examines the relationship between food security and the right to food within international frameworks. The methodologies used include a comprehensive literature review and legal analysis of relevant human rights instruments. Mechlem applies a

rights-based approach, emphasizing the normative content of the right to food and its implications for individual dignity and accountability. Key variables studied include definitions of food security, the legal obligations under the International Covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights (ICESCR), and the evolution of food security policies. The findings highlight that while food security and the right to food share similar objectives, the latter is a distinct and legally binding obligation that centers on human dignity. The research recommends adopting a rights-based framework in food security policies to ensure accountability and empower individuals to claim their rights

A study conducted by (Patel, 2018) examines the complexities of hunger and food insecurity, emphasizing the role of power dynamics in food systems. The methodologies used include a critical analysis of existing literature and case studies, focusing on the interplay between social, economic, and political factors affecting food access. Patel applies a rights-based approach, particularly the concept of food sovereignty, highlighting its importance for empowering communities, especially women, in shaping their food systems. Key variables studied include undernourishment, food security, gender disparities, and corporate influence in agriculture. The findings indicate that food insecurity is not merely a result of food scarcity but is deeply rooted in systemic inequalities and power imbalances. Patel recommends prioritizing food sovereignty to address these inequities and ensure that communities can define their own food policies, with a strong emphasis on women's rights and participation in decision-making processes.

A joint research conducted by (Chilton & Rose, 2009) addresses the pressing issue of food insecurity as a significant public health problem affecting 11.1% of the U.S. population. The methodologies used include a review of existing literature and statistical data on food insecurity, particularly focusing on vulnerable populations such as women and children. The authors advocate for a human rights framework to address food insecurity, emphasizing the need for public participation and government accountability in food policies. Key variables studied include the prevalence of food insecurity, its health impacts, and the effectiveness of current nutrition assistance programs. The findings reveal that despite federal investments exceeding \$50 billion annually, food insecurity rates have stagnated, highlighting a moral failure in addressing hunger in a food-abundant nation. The authors recommend adopting a rights-based approach to create enabling environments for self-sufficiency in food access and to ensure that the right to food is recognized and implemented at the policy level.

A study by (Kimani-Murage et al., 2023) explores the implications of human rights frameworks on food security in these two countries. The methodologies used include secondary data analysis and public engagement with vulnerable communities in urban settings, focusing on their food experiences. The authors apply a rights-based approach that emphasizes state obligations to protect, respect, and fulfill the right to food. Key variables studied include food availability, accessibility, and adequacy, as well as the socio-economic determinants affecting food security. The findings reveal persistent food insecurity, particularly among urban poor populations, despite constitutional guarantees for the right to food. The authors recommend enhancing public awareness of food rights, improving government accountability, and establishing legal frameworks to better implement the right to food, thereby empowering communities to claim their rights effectively.

A research by (Kowalski & Kowalska, 2022) shows the implementation of the right to food in the context of food security challenges in Poland and globally. The methodologies used include a narrative literature review and qualitative analysis of quantitative data from organizations like the FAO and World Bank. The authors apply a rights-based approach to evaluate state obligations under international law regarding food security. Key variables studied include food availability, accessibility, quality, and socio-economic factors affecting food security. The findings indicate a significant increase in global food insecurity, especially in Sub-Saharan Africa and South Asia, alongside rising obesity rates in wealthier nations. The authors recommend revising food security indicators to better reflect nutritional aspects and emphasize the importance of enhancing public awareness of the right to food, while also improving legal frameworks and accountability mechanisms to ensure food security for all.

All the studies reviewed so far which were conducted in the theme of human rights based approach to food security emphasize the importance of a rights-based approach to food security, highlighting that the right to food is a distinct legal obligation centered on human dignity and accountability. They also indicated that food insecurity is deeply rooted in systemic inequalities, particularly gender disparities, and corporate influence, necessitating tailored interventions for vulnerable populations such as women and children. They also stressed that effective policies must incorporate public participation and hold governments accountable to ensure food rights are recognized and implemented. Additionally, there is a need for comprehensive indicators that reflect nutritional quality and a greater public awareness of food rights. Overall, these findings advocate for integrating human rights frameworks into food security strategies to empower communities and enhance food security outcomes.

1.2.2.1. Empirical Literature Regarding Good Food Security Governance

A study by (Duncan, 2015) focuses on the governance of food security in the context of global challenges, particularly following the 2007–2008 food price spikes. The study, conducted in an international context, employs qualitative methodologies including document analysis, interviews, and participant observation to assess the reorganization and functioning of the UN Committee on World Food Security (CFS). The author applies a governance framework to analyze the impact of increased civil society engagement in policy negotiations. Key variables studied include the roles of civil society organizations, policy outcomes related to food security, and the dynamics of multilateral power. The findings indicate that while civil society participation has influenced policy outcomes positively, the CFS faces challenges from competing global actors. Duncan recommends strengthening civil society mechanisms within the CFS to enhance accountability and improve food security governance, emphasizing the importance of inclusive participation in future policy-making processes.

A research work conducted by (Pérez-Escamilla et al., 2017) examines on food security governance in Latin America, particularly in Mexico and Brazil. The methodologies used include a qualitative approach involving document analysis and interviews with key informants to assess food security systems. The authors apply a governance framework to explore the roles of civil society and institutional coordination in addressing food insecurity. Key variables studied include food availability, accessibility, and the effectiveness of governance structures. The findings reveal that despite significant agricultural resources, household food insecurity remains widespread due to fragmented policies and inadequate coordination among sectors. The authors recommend enhancing cross-sectoral collaboration, improving monitoring of food security indicators, and strengthening civil society participation to develop more effective food security governance in the region.

Again A research by (Duncan & Claeys, 2018) examines the role of multi-stakeholder processes (MSPs) in food security governance, focusing on the UN Committee on World Food Security (CFS). The study employs qualitative methodologies, including participant observation and semi-structured interviews, to analyze the dynamics of participation and de-politicization within the CFS. Key variables studied include civil society engagement, governance structures, and the impact of powerful actors on policy processes. The findings reveal that while MSPs can enhance participation, they also risk de-politicizing critical issues

by limiting the scope of debate. The authors recommend reinforcing mechanisms that promote politicization in participation, emphasizing the need for diverse voices, particularly those most affected by food insecurity, to ensure meaningful engagement and effective governance.

A study by Asare-Nuamah et al., (2023) investigates the relationship between governance dynamics and food security in Ghana. Utilizing the Fully Modified Ordinary Least Squares (FMOLS) technique for the period 1980-2019, the study categorizes governance into political, economic, and institutional dynamics. Key variables include food security, governance indices, gross capital formation, and secondary education enrollment. The findings indicate that improved governance significantly enhances food security in Ghana. The authors recommend strengthening governance systems, reducing corruption, and enhancing access to credit for smallholder farmers to promote agricultural productivity and food security.

A study by (Zerbian & de Luis Romero, 2023) examines how urban governance impacts food security in Madrid, Spain. The study employs a case study methodology, utilizing qualitative techniques such as semi-structured interviews and document analysis to assess Madrid's urban food strategy against the FAO's good governance framework. Key variables include food security, governance principles, and stakeholder participation. Findings reveal that while Madrid's urban food governance promotes inclusivity and collaboration, significant challenges remain, such as a lack of clear accountability mechanisms and insufficient representation of vulnerable groups. The authors recommend enhancing legal frameworks for the right to food and fostering genuine participation from marginalized communities to improve food security outcomes. The studies reviewed so far and conducted on the theme of food security governance collectively underscore the critical role of governance in enhancing food security across various contexts. They reveal that effective food security governance requires active civil society engagement, cross-sectoral collaboration, and the inclusion of diverse stakeholders in decision-making processes. Duncan's (2015) work highlights the positive influence of civil society on policy outcomes within the UN Committee on World Food Security, despite challenges from competing global actors. Similarly, Pérez-Escamilla et al., (2017) emphasize the need for improved coordination in Latin America to address widespread household food insecurity. Duncan and Claeys (2018) stress the importance of politicizing food security discussions to ensure that marginalized voices are heard. Additionally, Asare-Nuamah et al. (2023) demonstrate that better governance significantly enhances food security in Ghana, advocating for reduced corruption and support for smallholder farmers. Finally, Zerbian and

de Luis Romero's (2023) analysis of Madrid's urban food strategy points to the necessity of clear accountability mechanisms and genuine participation from vulnerable communities. Overall, these findings advocate for strengthening governance frameworks to foster inclusive participation and accountability, ultimately leading to improved food security outcomes.

1.2.2.1. Empirical Literature Conducted In Ethiopia about Food Right and Governance

A PhD dissertation by (Tura, 2020) titled "Linking the Rights to Food and Land in Ethiopia: The Need to Reform the Relevant Legal Framework to Enhance Food and Nutrition Security," focusing on Ethiopia and the need for legal reform to improve food and nutrition security. The research is a compilation of four peer-reviewed articles. The study employs a qualitative legal research method, using doctrinal research to analyze Ethiopia's laws and policies governing the right to food and land rights, and their implications for food security. The research examines the constitutional and legal recognition of the right to food, the impact of land laws on smallholders' food security, and the issue of land grabbing in Ethiopia. Key findings indicate that Ethiopia lacks explicit justiciable legal recognition of the right to food and that land expropriation laws contribute to food insecurity. The study recommends the introduction of a framework law on the right to food and reforms to land expropriation laws to align with international human rights standards, advocating for a human rights-based approach to achieve food and nutrition security.

A PhD dissertation by (Yeshewas, 2019b) explores the state's compliance with human rights obligations regarding food in Ethiopia. The study uses a qualitative multidisciplinary case study approach in Simada Woreda, Amhara National Regional State, and Gulele Sub-city of Addis Ababa. Data was gathered through document analysis, interviews, and focus group discussions. The research investigates the realization of the human right to food based on availability, accessibility, and adequacy, and the state's obligations (recognition, respect, protection, and fulfillment). Findings indicate violations of the right to food, inadequacies in national legislation and policies, and the absence of comprehensive social security schemes. The study recommends express recognition of the human right to food in Ethiopia's constitution and a shift from a "food security" to a "food sovereignty" policy approach, advocating for more democratic governance to enhance the realization of this right. Husen (2019) published the article which examines Ethiopia's food insecurity by assessing its historical causes and the legislative and policy measures adopted over three decades to achieve food security. The research applies a human rights approach to food security, emphasizing the importance of

government accountability and the necessity of legal and judicial measures to enforce the right to food. The study finds that food insecurity in Ethiopia is largely due to the absence of government accountability, as seen in the famines of 1973 and 1984, where governmental failures to provide food aid and the concealment of the famines exacerbated the crisis. Tura recommends that Ethiopia should establish a framework law on the right to food to effectively address hunger and achieve national food security.

An article by (Ashine, 2023) examines the realization of the right to adequate food in Ethiopia. The study focuses on determining whether the right to adequate food is realized in Ethiopia, referencing the normative content of this human right, and identifying constraints to food adequacy, availability, and accessibility. The research employs legal analysis, discussing the right to food's recognition in Ethiopia's constitution and the hindrances to its enjoyment, such as inadequate legislation and policies, lack of awareness, and insufficient government provision of food. Findings indicate that despite legal recognition, the right to food is hindered by various factors, including economic access issues and the lack of comprehensive implementation and policy frameworks. The article recommends enhancing legal and policy frameworks and improving government efforts to ensure food security for vulnerable populations in Ethiopia.

On the area of governance, Scholars like (Ybabe & Asefa, 2014) have produced their research examined the determinants of household food security in relation to good governance and rice technology adoption. The study used a multistage sampling technique to select respondents and employed a binary logit model to evaluate the good governance dimensions of food security. Primary data was gathered through structured and semi-structured questionnaires, focus group discussions, and in-depth interviews. The research identified factors such as household education level, gender of household head, land tenure security, and farmers' perception of women's role in food production as significant determinants of household food security. The study recommended designing policy interventions and good governance strategies to ensure the appropriate use of rice technology and address food security problem.

The empirical literature conducted in the themes of human rights based approach and food security governance focusing on Ethiopia reveal that despite efforts to address food security, significant challenges remain, particularly concerning the application of a human rights-based approach. Studies consistently highlight inadequacies in Ethiopia's legal and policy frameworks, including the lack of explicit justiciable recognition of the right to food and land

policies that exacerbate food insecurity. Implementation of food security programs, such as the Productive Safety Net Programme (PSNP), is hindered by issues like biased targeting and insufficient community involvement. A recurring theme is the works of (Ybabe & Asefa, 2014) is the necessity for improved governance and accountability to effectively combat food insecurity, with recommendations emphasizing legal and policy reforms, such as establishing a framework law on the right to food, and a shift towards food sovereignty.

The overall reviewed literature from global and local sources converge on the understanding that addressing food security requires a multifaceted approach that integrates human rights principles with effective governance practices. A human rights-based approach emphasizes the right to food as a fundamental entitlement, necessitating accountability from governments and policies that tackle systemic inequalities, including gender disparities. Effective governance, in turn, demands inclusive participation, civil society engagement, and cross-sectoral collaboration to ensure that food security initiatives are responsive to the needs of vulnerable populations and that implementation is transparent and accountable. Studies focusing on Ethiopia illustrate that despite efforts to improve food security, challenges persist due to inadequacies in legal and policy frameworks and implementation gaps, underscoring the need for context-specific strategies that combine rights-based approaches with governance reforms to achieve sustainable food security outcomes. None of the literature reviewed to date has examined the integration of a human rights-based approach and good food security governance within Ethiopian food security interventions. This notable gap in the existing scholarship has prompted the motivation for this study.

1.2.3. Conceptual Framework of the Study

This study is guided by two complementary conceptual frameworks: the Human Rights-Based Approach to food security and Good Food Security Governance Framework. The United Nations Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO) recommends using the PANTHER principles when applying a human rights-based approaches in making of food and nutrition security policies and strategies at all levels and throughout the entire process(FAO, 2014). The FAO's Right to Food unit has consistently emphasized the importance of the PANTHER principles as the cornerstone for achieving the right to food(FAO, 2005a). In order to formulate policies and strategies which can effectively address hunger and food insecurity in the modern world, human rights principles like PANTHER are so essential and endeavors for ensuring the right to food will be challenging to accomplish without them(FAO, 2014). From analytical

point of view, HRBA facilitates a critical examination of programme implementation against established human rights standards like PANTHER Principles. This involves assessing how well the UPSNP integrates the PANTHER principles and provides a comprehensive analytical framework for the integration of the HRBA to food security in specific to the UPSNP implementation (FAO, 2013). The HRBA's PANTHER principles were applied to investigate the operational implementation of the UPSNP in Lideta Sub city. On the other hand, the framework of Good Food Security Governance outlines the essential elements of effective governance including rule of law, accountability, transparency, responsiveness, efficiency and effectiveness, participation, and equality and fairness that are necessary to create an enabling environment for achieving food security in its dimensions of availability, access, utilization, and stability(FAO, 2011c). These two frameworks synergistically inform every aspect of this research, from the research design and data collection to the analysis and interpretation of findings, ensuring a comprehensive and rights-oriented examination of the study's focus.

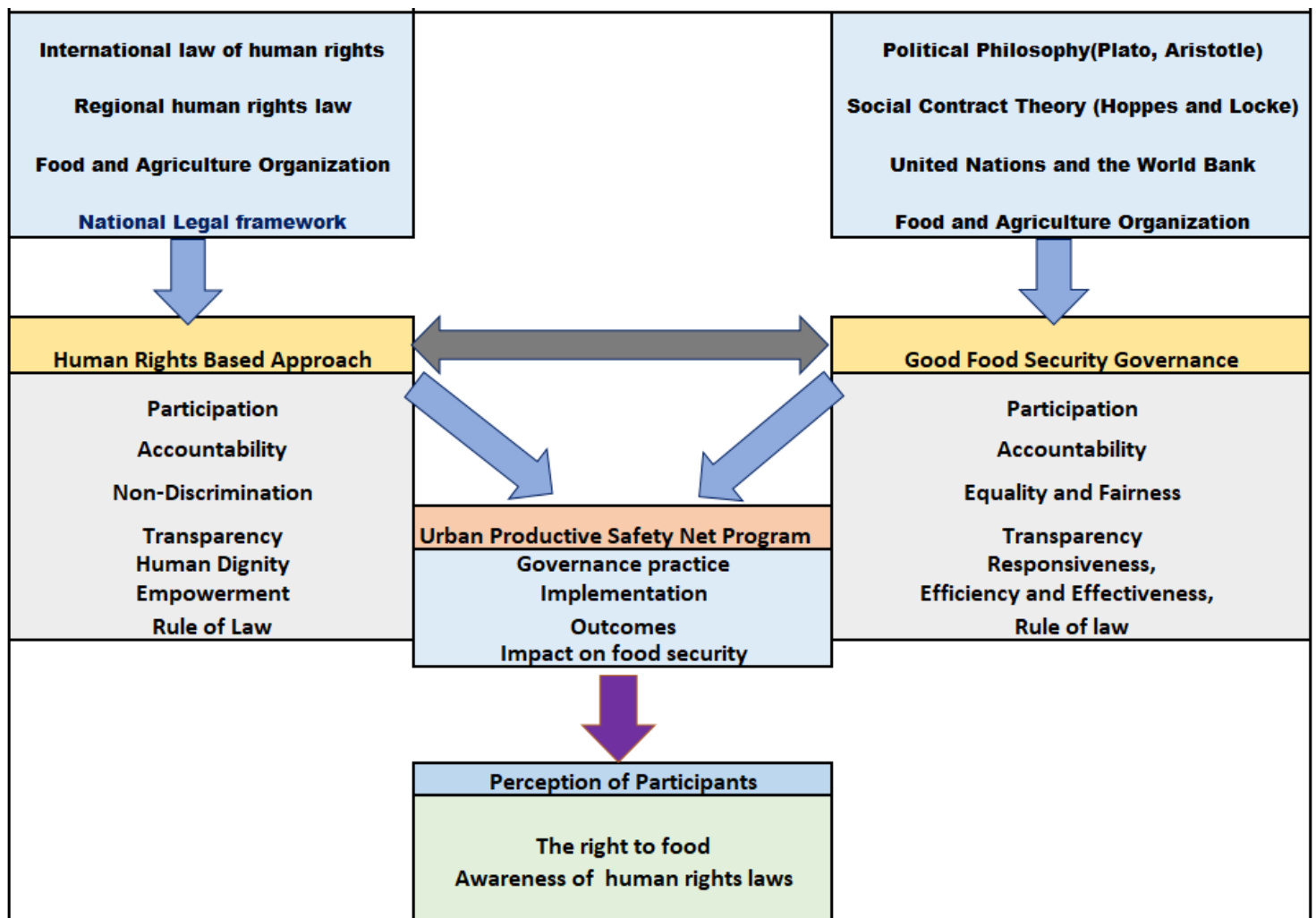


Figure 1 Conceptual framework for the study

Source: Own design based on the literature (May 2025)

This conceptual framework is meticulously crafted to investigate the integration of a Human Rights-Based Approach and Good Food Security Governance into the UPSNP within Lideta Sub-city, Addis Ababa, Ethiopia. At its core, the framework first highlights the Human Rights-Based Approach. This approach is firmly rooted in international and regional human rights law, as well as national legal framework, and draws influence from the FAO. The HRBA transforms beneficiaries from passive recipients into active rights-holders, emphasizing key principles: participation (ensuring active involvement of communities), accountability (holding duty-bearers responsible for fulfilling rights), non-discrimination (ensuring equitable access to benefits), transparency (openness in processes), human dignity (respecting inherent worth), empowerment (strengthening capacities to claim rights), and the rule of law (adherence to legal frameworks). The framework suggests that these principles should be integrated in the design and implementation of the food security interventions like UPSNP, ensuring it operates in a way that respects, protects, and fulfills the rights of its participants.

Following this, the framework details Good Food Security Governance. This aspect is informed by broader political philosophies (such as those of Plato and Aristotle) and social contract theories (like Hobbes and Locke), alongside the influential roles of the United Nations, World Bank, and FAO. Good Food Security Governance emphasizes principles that align with good public administration and effective resource management. These include participation (stakeholder involvement in decision-making), accountability (responsibility for food security outcomes), equality and fairness (equitable distribution and processes), transparency (openness in food policy and program operations), responsiveness (adaptability to changing needs), efficiency and effectiveness (optimal resource utilization), and the rule of law (adherence to legal norms). These principles are crucial for ensuring the UPSNP is managed in a responsible, equitable, and sustainable manner to achieve its food security objectives.

The core of the investigation then lies in understanding the integration of these two approaches into the UPSNP. The framework illustrates that both the HRBA and Good Food Security Governance are intended to shape the UPSNP's "governance practice," which encompasses how decisions are made and implemented within the program. This integration is expected to directly influence the program's "implementation" strategies and its tangible "outcomes," ultimately leading to an "impact on food security" for the beneficiaries. The bidirectional arrow between the HRBA and Good Food Security Governance signifies their interdependent

relationship, suggesting that these are not separate entities but should be mutually reinforcing within the program's operations.

Finally, the conceptual framework highlights the crucial role of "exploring community perspectives" through the "Perception of Participants." This is the ultimate evaluative component of the study. The governance, implementation, outcomes, and food security impact of the UPSNP will directly influence how participants perceive the program. This perception is assessed by examining participants' understanding of "the right to food," their overall "awareness of human rights laws. By delving into these community perspectives in Lideta Sub-city, Addis Ababa, Ethiopia, the research aims to provide deep understanding of whether the theoretical integration of human rights and good governance translates into tangible improvements and a sense of empowerment for those the program is designed to serve.

1.2.3. Literature Gaps

As witnessed from the empirical literature and our readings is concerned, there is no adequate research conducted in Ethiopia assessing the integration of human rights based approach and good food security governance into the UPSNP. As a result of which, this study explores the integration of human rights based approach and good food security governance in the implementation of the UPSNP. Moreover, despite extensive empirical research was conducted on the UPSNP in Ethiopia, no prior studies have specifically examined the governance frameworks underpinning the program's implementation. Although the existing studies highlight what the UPSNP achieves, they do not address how governance structures facilitate or hinder the outcomes. This positions this study as foundational for future policy reforms and academic inquiry. While existing studies have extensively documented the socioeconomic impacts of Ethiopia's UPSNP, there is a notable absence of research examining the governance frameworks that shape its implementation.

1.3. Problem Statement

Ethiopia is one of the richest countries on earth in its civilization, history, and culture(Gill, 2010). This assertion is substantiated by its status as the cradle of one of the world's oldest civilizations. This includes the Kingdom of Aksum, which is renowned for its monumental obelisks and its early adoption of Christianity in the 4th century AD. Furthermore, Ethiopia's linguistic diversity encompasses over 80 distinct ethnic groups and languages, each enriching the national tapestry with varied cultural practices and traditions. The Gada system, for

example, is an indigenous socio-political structure practiced by the Oromo people that adds to this cultural wealth. Moreover, historically, southern Ethiopia was home to significant civilizations, such as the Kingdom of Kafa known for its unique agricultural practices and social organization and the Walayta kingdom, notable for its rich cultural heritage and political structures. Key cultural sites, including the rock-hewn churches of Lalibela and the ancient city of Aksum, consequently exemplify Ethiopia's architectural resourcefulness and historical significance (Bahru, 2002).

Despite all these, the 1984 greatest humanitarian disaster of the late twentieth century exposed the other dimensions of Ethiopia to the rest of the world (Gill, 2010). Since this period, the country is associated to famine and food insecurity and in fact, food security is a persistent challenge in Ethiopia, and the government has implemented various national policies and strategies to address the root causes of recurring food insecurity (Mekete, 2019). After physically witnessing the 1984 famine in Ethiopia, Gill (2010) concluded that there is no other country in the world that faces the threat of starvation more painfully and regularly than Ethiopia and for many Ethiopians, their country's association with poverty and hunger provokes personal humiliation and anger. So, food insecurity has become one of the defining features of poverty in Ethiopia and poverty is widespread in both rural and urban areas (Berhanu cited in Rahmato et al., 2013).

To potentially reduce the country's susceptibility to severe hunger and malnutrition, the productive safety net program was introduced in 2005 and 2017 in rural and urban Ethiopia respectively as a key component of the Food Security Program launched in 2003. The primary objective of this program was to ensure food consumption and preventing asset depletion among food insecure households in chronically food insecure 'woredas' (MoUDH, 2016).

However, the implementation of the PSNP has been encircled by various challenges manifested in terms of poor geographical, administrative, and community targeting. Moreover, the process of targeting the poor is full of nepotism and corruption as demonstrated by high inclusion ratio of non-poor households in the in the expense of the real poor households who deserve to join the PSNP (Nigussa & Mberengwa, 2009). Other obstacles to the program's success include inadequate institutional ties and a lack of strong community participation in decision-making (Nigussa & Mberengwa, 2009).

Furthermore, Ethiopia's huge reliance on policy tools to achieve food security could not create a mechanism for the legal empowerment of the poor, as these policies and programs do not fully create rights (claims) and the corresponding duties (obligations) on the government. Few researches conducted in the area of the right to food assertively indicated that Ethiopia has not yet adopted sufficient legislative and judicial measures to implement the right to food at a domestic level (Husen, 2019). This makes Ethiopia among the list of African countries that implicitly guarantee the right to food through interpretation of broader human rights under Article 15, 41, 42, 43 and 90 of the Constitution of the Federal Democratic Republic of Ethiopia (Yeshewas, 2019). For example Article 90 (1) states that *to the extent the country's resources permit, policies shall aim to provide all Ethiopians access to public health and education, clean water, housing, food and social security* (FDRE Constitution, 1995b). This statement clearly illustrates that while the policy aims to ensure access to food security, it is important to differentiate between the right to food and food security as the former imposes a legal obligations on the state to respect, protect, and fulfill individuals' access to adequate food, distinguishing it from broader food security initiatives.

International human rights frameworks emphasize the importance of integrating human rights principles and good governance into food security policies to ensure sustainability, inclusivity, and accountability (Tura, 2019). A human rights-based approach to food security recognizes access to adequate food as a fundamental human right, emphasizing obligations of states to respect, protect, and fulfill this right through inclusive, transparent, and accountable governance mechanisms (Eide, 1987; Shue, 2020).

Despite the presence of international human rights principles and good governance framework, there is limited literature or research in Ethiopia indicating how well Ethiopia's urban food security interventions incorporate human rights principles and good governance frameworks and how their absence hinder progress in food security.

This study aims to investigate the extent to which the UPSNP is aligned with a rights-based approach and good governance framework principles. It pursues to identify gaps in policy design and implementation, explore operational deficiencies, and propose pathways for strengthening governance mechanisms to effectively realize the right to adequate food among urban populations. Addressing these gaps is essential to improve policy coherence, enhance program effectiveness, and fulfill Ethiopia's commitments to human rights and sustainable development.

Moreover, there exists a research gap indicating the integration of good food security governance within the UPSNP in Ethiopia, especially in Addis Ababa. Despite the program plays a significant role in tackling urban poverty and food insecurity, there is insufficient systematic research exploring the interplay between governance frameworks and the UPSNP. The aforementioned gaps in the existing literature necessities the need for study.

1.4. Research Objectives

The main objective of this study is to explore integration of a Human Rights-Based Approach and Good Food Security Governance framework into the implementation of the UPSNP and to assess their influence in Lideta Sub-city, Addis Ababa.

More specifically, the dissertation is planned to:

- 1) critically examine the food security interventions in Ethiopia through the perspective of Human Rights-Based Approach ;
- 2) investigate the governance practice of UPSNP through the lens of the good food security governance framework;
- 3) describe the extent to which human rights-based approaches to food security are integrated into the implementation of the UPSNP;
- 4) explore the perceptions of the right to food among the study participants in Lideta Sub-City, Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.

1.5. Research Questions

The following study questions are designed in order to accomplish the stated objectives.

- 1) How have food security interventions in Ethiopia incorporated principles of the Human Rights-Based Approach in their design and implementation?
- 2) To what extent are human rights-based approaches to food security integrated into the implementation of the UPSNP?
- 3) How is the human rights-based approach to food security integrated into the implementation of the UPSNP in Lideta Sub-city, Addis Ababa?
- 4) How do participants perceive and experience their right to food within the context of existing food security interventions in Lideta Sub-City, Addis Ababa, Ethiopia?

1.6 Significance of the Research

This study makes a significant contribution by offering an integrated collection that explicitly analyzes the integration between the human rights based approach and food security governance with the UPSNP program. As a result, the purpose of this study is to provide a unique and original contribution to the right to food and food security discourse by demonstrating how to apply HRBA and Good governance as a methodological guide and theoretical framework with participants from the Ethiopian urban community. The research draws on prior scholarly work on the application of the HRBA and Good Food Security Governance in the operation of UPSNP. Despite there is considerable research on the theory of the HRBA, there is scant research on its application in various circumstances (Dang, 2018). Few, if any, studies examine the HRBA's applicability to Ethiopian food security. The current study examines different perspectives from the subjects of the study on the HRBA's and Good governance role in food security. Their perspectives and experiences are significant because they shed light on how the HRBA and Good Governance is perceived in the urban community of Ethiopia.

The study also lead to a better understanding of human rights-based approach to food security, good food security governance and urban productive safety net initiatives as a state priority for ensuring Ethiopia's food security. Thus, the research findings are meant to provide critical policy input to the government in order to facilitate the effective implementation of UPSNP and the recognition, respect, protecting, and implementation of the human right to food. This research, therefore, contribute to the body of knowledge regarding the Governance and HRBA's role and their integration with Ethiopia's UPSNP implementation and the role of HRBA in promoting the progressive realization of the right to adequate food. On a more practical level, this research will assist Non-Governmental Organizations (NGOs) in incorporating human rights-based approaches to food security principles into their intervention programs and in organizing lobby organizations in support of human rights-based approaches to food security. Similarly, it will develop knowledge and stimulate public debate within the academic community. Additionally, the study's findings will serve as a catalyst for additional research on the subject.

1.7. Scope of the Study

This research undertakes a focused empirical investigation designed to methodologically scrutinize the operational integration of the Human Rights-Based Approach (HRBA) and Food Security Governance (FSG) within the execution framework of the UPSNP. The case study is empirically delimited to the Lideta Sub-city, Addis Ababa, Ethiopia, providing a critical urban setting for focused inquiry. Adopting a rigorous qualitative research approach, the study utilizes both exploratory and case study research designs to generate nuanced, in-depth contextual understanding. Data were comprehensively sourced via methodological triangulation: Focus Group Discussions (FGDs) captured beneficiary, graduated and waiting list perspectives of the UPSNP; Key Informant Interviews (KIIs) solicited expert and institutional viewpoints; and systematic document analysis was performed on pertinent policy and program instruments. Analysis proceeded via thematic coding and interpretation, specifically aiming to deconstruct the mechanisms of HRBA-FSG integration and establish their verifiable influence on food security parameters and outcomes. This combined scope clearly articulates the 'What' (HRBA & FSG integration in UPSNP), the 'Where' (Lideta Sub-city), the 'How' (Qualitative, Exploratory, Case Study, Triangulation), and the 'Why' (to deconstruct mechanisms and influence on food security).

1.8 Limitation of the Study

One of the major limitations of qualitative research is the issue of subjectivity because the data interpretation can be influenced by the researcher's biases, which may lead to misrepresentations of participants' views. To mitigate this concern, we have used qualitative data analysis software called MAXQDA, which enhances objectivity. The other limitation we faced was the challenge of generalization due to the fact the qualitative data came from a small, non-random sample in a specific area, making it difficult to generalize results to larger populations. To address this limitation, the research clearly defined the scope of the findings to Lideta sub-city, where the data was gathered, and acknowledged the constraints on generalizability.

1.9. Research Philosophy

Understanding research philosophy is crucial as it guides the entire research process, from question formulation to interpretation. A research philosophy is a set of beliefs about how evidence on a topic should be collected, analyzed, and utilized. Philosophically, this research

is based on social interpretivism and constructivism. Both philosophies are similar in that they reject the idea of a single objective reality and instead emphasize that reality is subjective and shaped by individual experiences and social contexts. Both paradigms value understanding the meanings people attach to their experiences. However, they are not identically the same. Constructivism focuses on how individuals actively construct knowledge through their interactions and experiences, which highlight the co-construction of knowledge and the influence of social processes. Interpretivism, on the other hand, is more concerned with understanding and interpreting the subjective meanings and lived experiences of individuals within their specific contexts, privileging participants' voices and perspectives (Creswell & Creswell, 2017).

One of objectives of this study is to gain a deeper understanding of how participants perceive the integration of a human rights-based approach alongside a good food security governance framework within the implementation of the UPSNP. During data collection, conducted through Key Informant Interviews (KII) and Focus Group Discussions (FGD), participants were encouraged to share their experiences and perspectives. While some respondents provided insights grounded in their lived experiences, others constructed knowledge in response to questions which were unfamiliar to them. In these cases, participants actively engaged in meaning-making to formulate their responses. Consequently, both interpretivism and constructivism are pertinent to this study, as it involves interpreting existing subjective meanings and acknowledging the co-construction of knowledge through social interaction.

1.10. Research Designs and Approaches

The research approach used in this study is entirely qualitative, with data collection methods including key informant interviews, focus group discussions, and direct observations all contributing to the data collection and there is broad consensus that qualitative research methods such as observation, interviewing, and documentary analysis are appropriate for gaining a comprehensive understanding of research participants' perspectives and actions in the context of their entire lives (Degefa, 2010). A qualitative research approach is preferred for this study due to its persuasive applicability for addressing all of the research's objectives. Qualitative research is exploratory in nature. This methodology is recommended if the subject to be studied is new and has never been addressed with a particular sample or group of people, (Morse, 1991).

Exploratory research design is the most suited research design when the issue is new or little research has been undertaken on the area(Heath, 1997). Due to the presence of little or scattered literature on the development of a specific knowledge and practice of good food security governance and HRBA's integration with UPSNP in Ethiopia, this study becomes an exploratory case study. Given the lack of empirical research detailing the integration of human rights-based approaches and good food security governance within the implementation of the UPSNP, this exploratory study was conducted to establish the analytical framework for the present research. The exploratory aspect of the study attempts to contextualize the research topic by reviewing pertinent literature and obtaining insights from respondents(Silverman, 2005).

In addition, descriptive research design was used to describe how the human rights based approaches are integrated into the implementation of the UPSNP. Moreover, for objective one, which examined the food security interventions in Ethiopia through the perspective of Human Rights-Based Approach, systematic literature review research design was employed.

The methodology is connected to the philosophical, theoretical, and conceptual lenses as a generic approach to the research (Silverman, 2005). In keeping with the researcher's orientation towards social interpretivism and constructivism, qualitative research is suited to clarify the subjective meanings, actions, and context of those being investigated. Both secondary and primary data collection methods are employed to enrich the study and accomplish the triangulation objective of the research.

1.11. Description of the Study Area

The study is conducted in Lideta Sub-city, Addis Ababa, Ethiopia. Lideta sub-city is chosen as the focus of this case study for four important reasons. **First**, Lideta accounting for the highest concentration of the poor with a head count index of 53 percent (Netsanet, 2009). **Second**, the poverty gap index, which shows the amount of resources needed to lift up the poor to the poverty line level, indicates that Lideta sub-city is the most deprived/poor/destitute. **Third**, Lideta takes the lead with 80 percent of the sample households experienced a poverty situation at least once in the period from 1995 to 2008; **Fourth**, A multi-faceted nature of urban poverty like Addis Ababa demands a deeper understanding for both knowledge generation and practice; however, urban poverty has been a neglected area in both research and poverty reduction policies(Maxwell D 1999 cited in Degefa, 2010).Then, six woredas (3, 6, 7, 8, 9 and 10)

are purposively selected out of ten (10) in the Lideta Sub-city where UPSNP is now being implemented.

The nature of the sub-city is cosmopolitan and one of the eleven sub-cities of Addis Ababa and is home to an estimated population of 201,713 as per the 2007 census¹ and the projected population in 2022 is 284,208. Its geographical area is 9.18 square kilometers. The sub city is located at the heart of capital and situated in a latitude of approximately 9°0'41.76" N and a longitude of 38°44'3.84" E. It is bordered on the north by Addis Ketema sub city, on the south by Nifas Silk-Lafto sub city, on the east by Kirkos sub city, on the northeast Arada sub city, and on the west by Kolfe Keranio Sub-city. The Sub-city is divided into ten administrative Districts or Woredas in Ethiopian context(Addis Ababa City Administration, 2020). The relevant study data was collected from the shaded Woredas² on the study map (Woreda 03, 06, 07, 08, 09 and 10) where the UPSNP was implemented during the time of data collection. At Addis Ababa city administration level, about 170,000 beneficiaries have graduated from the UPSNP after acquiring financial and vocational skills. Of these numbers, 33,181 beneficiaries or 9400 household heads were from Lideta sub city³

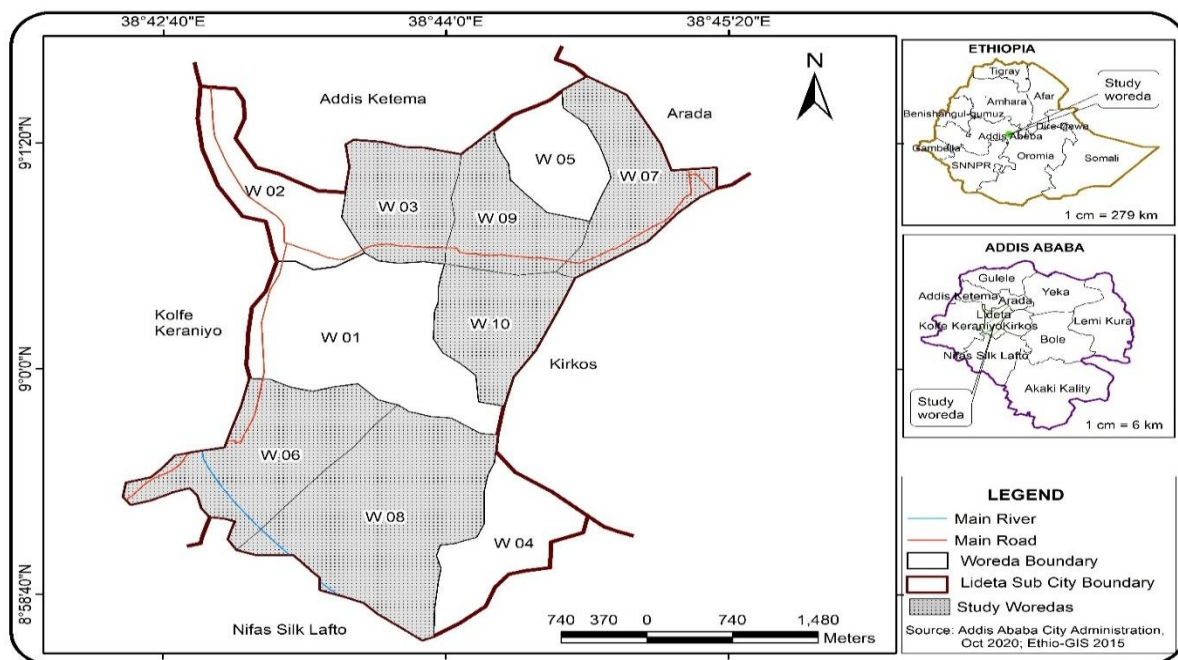


Figure 2 Study map of Lideta sub city

¹ https://www.citypopulation.de/en/ethiopia/admin/ET14_adis_abeba/

² In Ethiopian context, Woreda has an equivalent meaning with district. Addis Ababa City Administration has three hierarchical levels: the city administration is at the top, the sub-city in the middle, and the Woreda is at the bottom.

³ <https://ethiopianmonitor.com/2022/01/03/addis-ababa-launches-second-phase-safety-net-program/as> accessed on 25th of December 2024

1.12. Sample Size Determination and Sampling Techniques

During the data collection phase, which was conducted in June 2023, the UPSNP was already implemented in six Woredas. These six Woredas (3, 6, 7, 8, 9, and 10) were purposively selected as the study sample due to their inclusion in the program's initial phase of implementation. To ensure geographic representation, focus group FGDs were structured to comprise six participants, with one representative drawn from each of the six Woredas. Participants for the FGDs were selected through purposive sampling technique. Each Woreda's representation included one household head from three distinct categories: (1) individuals who had graduated from the UPSNP, (2) active beneficiaries currently enrolled in the program, and households on the program's waiting list. This stratification ensured diverse perspectives reflective of varying stages of program engagement.

KII was also conducted among authorities who were purposively selected due to their relevance to the study objectives. These include authorities of the Lideta Sub City Food Security and Job Creation Office (coded as KII-LSFSJC), the Addis Ababa City Administration Food Security Coordination Directorate (coded as KII-AAFSCD), the FDRE Human Rights Commission (coded as KII-EHRC), the FDRE Ombudsman Institution (coded as KII-Ombudsman) and the World Bank (KII-WB).

1.13. Methods of Data Collection

To assure the study's authenticity and credibility of the study, a variety of data collection methods and procedures are used. These methods include literature review, a focus group discussion, key informant interview, field observation and standard questionnaire (Lune & Berg, 2017). The information collected in these methods are triangulated carefully and intelligently in order to remove the likelihood of bias and prejudice regarding the instrument's limitations coming from unregulated sources (Yin, 1994).

1.13.1. Document/ Related Literature Review

The document/related literature review comprises a review of treaties, national legislation, policy papers, development initiatives, and reports on their implementation. These materials assisted the researcher in examining and analyzing the current state of the human rights-based approach to food security along with good food security governance framework with a

particular emphasis on UPSNP implementation in Lideta Sub-city, Addis Ababa City Administration. As noted by Yeshewas (2019), the globalized environment has made it possible for the researcher to acquire relevant data from all corners of the world in a short period of time and at a lower cost than previously possible.

1.13.2. Focus Group Discussions

A series of six FGDs were conducted among participants who were purposively selected from six study Woredas mentioned above. To ensure triangulation of the data collection, three different groups of FGDs were purposively organized. This stratified organization was aimed to triangulate the data and increase the diversification of perspectives from all strata; the beneficiary, the graduated and the waiting list household. Here, purposive sampling technique was used to organize the three groups of FGDs and participants from each Woreda. It was possible to conduct only one FGD for one group but to get more diversified data for the study, two FGDs were conducted with participants of the same group. So three different groups multiplied by two FGDs for each results a total of six FGDs for the study. As a result, the first two FGDs were conducted among households who were beneficiaries of the UPSNP in the sub city during the time of data collection. These beneficiary participants were purposively selected from each Woreda. So that one Woreda was represented by one beneficiary in the first two FGDs each. At the same time, the subsequent two FGDs were carried out among households that have already graduated from the UPSNP in the sub city. These graduated FGD participants were also purposively selected from each Woreda. The last two FGDs were conducted among households who are not yet beneficiaries of the UPSNP but are on the waiting list and have been classified as experiencing food insecurity by the sub-city. All the six FGDs were conducted face-to-face using a voice recorder and transcribed verbatim afterwards. Data collection using the FGD method was conducted between May 30, 2023 and June 03, 2023. The figure below shows the three strata of FGDs and the coding system of each FGD discussed in the research.

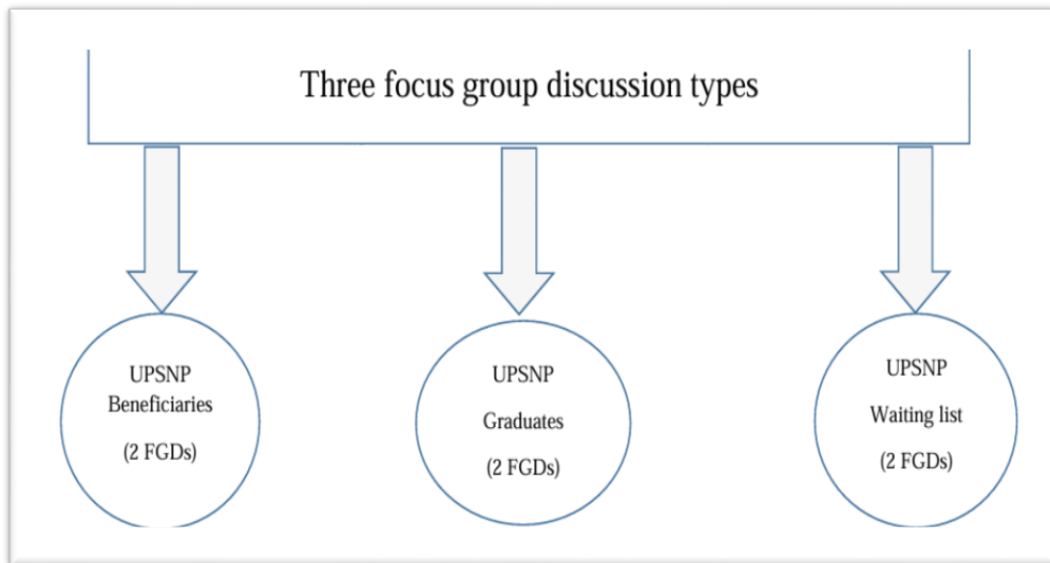


Figure 3 the focus group discussion map of the study

1.13.3. Key Informants Interview

The research utilized the data triangulation technique, which involved conducting interviews with government authorities and stakeholders and comparing the results. Semi-structured and open-ended interview questions were used to extract as much perspectives as possible about the subject, allowing for the introduction of fresh questions in response to the informant interviewees' replies. The interviews were generally guided by a sequence of approximately ten questions. In this study, interviews were conducted with authorities of the Lideta Sub City Food Security and Job Creation Office (coded as KII-LSFSJC), the Addis Ababa City Administration Food Security Coordination Directorate(coded as KII-AAFSCD), the FDRE Human Rights Commission (coded as KII-EHRC), the FDRE Ombudsman Institution (coded as KII-Ombudsman) and the World Bank(Coded as KII-WB). Their consent was secured before the interview and it lasted about 50 minutes on average. Additionally, all interviews were conducted face-to-face using a voice recorder and transcribed verbatim afterwards. The use of a recording device during the interviews enables taking of observational notes. Data collection using the interview method was conducted between August 17, 2023 and December 7, 2023. The duration of data collection via KII was extended due to the busy schedules of the authorities and professionals involved in the key interview process.

1.14. Observation in the Field and Personal Experience

The study was primarily supplemented by data collected through FGDs, and interviews, and document analysis. However, incorporating field observations and firsthand experiential data further enhanced the study's richness, authenticity, and trustworthiness, ensuring a more comprehensive and grounded analysis. During the FGDs, some of the participants became visibly emotional while recounting their experiences prior to joining the UPSNP. Some even shed tears as they shared the challenges they faced in their lives before joining the program. These heartfelt testimonies underscore the positive impact that the UPSNP has had on their lives, highlighting the program's role in fostering positive change and improving their overall well-being.

1.15. Data Analysis Technique and Process Description

Thematic analysis techniques and MAXQDA2020 qualitative data analysis software were applied in this research, which facilitated the systematic data analysis. MAXQDA is a popular software registered trademark of VERBI Software Consult Berlin/Germany (MAXQDA, 2020). The process of data analysis using MAXQDA followed a series of structured steps. Initially, the data was prepared for import into MAXQDA. Subsequently, MAXQDA2020 was installed and launched, and a new project was created by selecting "New Project" from the file menu. The transcribed FGDs and interviews, saved in MS Word format, were then imported into the newly created project. Subsequently, coding and sub coding system were established in a hierarchical structure. After coding, the patterns, themes, and relationships within our data were analyzed because the software provides various tools for data exploration including word frequency, and code matrix analysis. Moreover, the data was visualized to support interpretation and present findings. Word clouds, charts and other visual representations were created. Finally, the findings were interpreted based on the analysis conducted in MAXQDA. The table presents a concise overview of four distinct research objectives of the study. It details the specific objectives of each study, ranging from critically reviewing existing literature through a human rights lens to examining urban safety net governance and exploring perceptions of the right to food. For each objective, the table outlines the chosen research design (primarily exploratory case studies and systematic literature review), the data collection methods (including literature reviews, document analysis, key informant interviews, focus group discussions, and observations), and the intended analysis techniques (such as summarizing, synthesizing, critiquing, thematic analysis, and comparison, with one study

mentioning the use of Maxqda2020). The table below outlines a research study structured around four objectives examining food security governance and human rights integration in Ethiopia’s UPSNP, employing exploratory case study designs across objectives 2–4. Objectives 2, 3, and 4 utilize document reviews, key informant interviews (KIIs), and focus group discussions. Thematic analysis via MAXQDA2020 software is applied to objectives 2, 3, and 4 to synthesize, critique, and compare qualitative data, aligning with the UN FAO’s governance framework and human rights-based approaches.

Table 1 Research objectives with respective methodologies

	Specific objectives	Research design	Data collection	Analysis techniques
1	To critically review the food security endeavors in Ethiopia through the perspective of Human Rights-Based Approach	Systematic Literature Review	Related literature Review	summarize synthesize, critique, compare
2	To investigate the governance practice of UPSNP through the lens of the good food security governance framework and to explore the lived experiences of study participants in Lideta Sub-city, Addis Ababa, Ethiopia	Exploratory Case study	Document Review, KII, FGD, Observation, Case study	summarize synthesize, critique, Thematic Analysis Maxqda2020
3	To describe how human rights-based approaches to food security are integrated into the implementation of the UPSNP, and to explore the lived experiences of study participants in Lideta Sub-city, Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.	Descriptive Exploratory Case study	Related literature Review KII FGD Observation	summarize synthesize, critique, compare Thematic Analysis Maxqda2020
4	To explore the perceptions of the right to food among the study participants in Lideta Sub-City, Addis Ababa, Ethiopia	Exploratory Case study	Document Review, FGD Observation Case study	summarize synthesize, critique, Thematic Analysis Maxqda2020

1.16. Trustworthiness and Authenticity of the Research

In qualitative research, authenticity and trustworthiness are central to preserving the integrity and ethical-epistemic rigor, as they safeguard the objectivity and credibility of the inquiry Daymon & Holloway 2002 cited in(Yeshewas, 2019a). The traditional notions of validity and reliability are often associated with quantitative paradigms but qualitative research

prioritizes trustworthiness instead of validity which encompasses credibility and confirmability and authenticity i.e. the extent to which findings accurately reflect the lived realities of participants and contexts and authenticity instead of reliability i.e. the extent to which findings accurately reflect the lived realities of participants and contexts (Tekeli & Bozkurt, 2022; Yeshewas, 2019). Credibility refers to the confidence in the truth of the findings through techniques like triangulation, and prolonged engagement with participants. Confirmability refers to the degree to which the findings are shaped by the participants and not researcher biases (Yeshewas, 2019). To maintain the study's authenticity and credibility, relevant and appropriate research design and research approach were utilized. Additionally, data triangulation was made using multiple data sources like desk review, FGDs and interview. Moreover, MAXQDA software was used to objectively analyse the qualitative data. This helped to minimize bias and substantiated the credibility of research findings. Furthermore, common understanding or rapport was reached about the objective of the study among the data collectors and the study participants, which helped to collect authentic and credible data for the study.

1.17. Consideration of Ethical Issues

To get the desired data from any individual or organization, being ethical and creating rapport is the most important precondition. All the research participants in this study were appropriately informed about the purpose of the research and their willingness and consent was secured before the commencement of the FGDs and interviews. Regarding the right to privacy of the respondents, the study maintained the confidentiality of the identity of each participant. In all cases, names were kept confidential thus collective names or codes were used. Moreover, the proposal and all the data collection tools were reviewed and approved. Moreover, ethical clearance was finally issued by the Institutional Review Board (IRB) of Addis Ababa University on March 20, 2023 with reference number 009/03/2023 and Addis Ababa Health Bureau on April 19, 2023 with letter reference number A/A/H/B/12074/227. In this context, significant focus was given to presenting the research findings while maintaining their reliability and adhering to ethical standards as the issues studied are presented in impartial manner.

1.18. Outline of the Dissertation

The research is divided into six chapters. The first chapter offers a brief introduction and context for the study, as well as the study's objectives, problem statement, research questions and the study's research methodology. The second chapter presents the critical review of food

security in Ethiopia from the perspective of the human rights-based approach; The third chapter examined the governance practice of UPSNP through the lens of the good food security governance framework; the fourth chapter evaluated how human rights-based approaches to food security are integrated into the implementation of the UPSNP, and to explore the lived experiences of participants. The fifth chapter explored the perceptions of the right to food among the study participants. The last chapter, i.e. Chapter six presents the synthesis, conclusions, and recommendations along with the study implications

CHAPTER TWO: A REVIEW OF FOOD SECURITY IN ETHIOPIA FROM THE PERSPECTIVE OF THE HUMAN RIGHTS-BASED APPROACH

Gizachew Animaw⁴, Meskerem Abi⁵, Messay Mulugeta⁶ & Mekete Bekele⁷

Abstract

Ethiopia, the second-most populous country in Africa following Nigeria, exhibits a rapidly expanding economy, marked by a growth rate of 6.06% in Fiscal Year 2020/21. However, it is still one of the world's most food-insecure countries, and a significant number of its population suffers from hunger and malnutrition. The Global Hunger Index (GHI) score for the year 2022 rises rapidly to 27.6, signifying a severe and critical state of hunger and malnutrition. To address this problem, the Government of Ethiopia (GoE) has already launched the Productive Safety Net Programme (PSNP), the largest social safety net programme on the African continent. The programme has significantly reduced drought impacts by 57% while simultaneously lowering the national poverty rate by 2%. However, its effectiveness in both rural and urban areas has been hampered by the incomplete adoption and application of the human rights based approaches (HRBAs). This article presents a rigorous critical review of Ethiopia's food security endeavours through the productive safety net programme, delving into the intricate ramifications of the country's food security challenges being exacerbated by the incomplete integration of rights-based approaches. The assessment used a systematic literature review and identified a considerable number of challenges in the operational implementation of the productive safety net programme, including biassed area selection, exclusion of vulnerable individuals, weakened institutional connections, gender bias, and limited community participation. These challenges are believed to stem from the absence of rights-centred approaches. Furthermore, the absence of adequate legislative and judicial tools to enforce the right to food has exacerbated the country's food insecurity crisis.

⁴ Corresponding author: PhD Candidate, Center for Food Security Studies and Development, College of Development Studies, Addis Ababa University, Email: gize88@gmail.com

⁵ Assistant Professor, Center for Food Security Studies and Development, College of Development Studies, Addis Ababa University, Email: meskerem.abi@gmail.com

⁶ Associate Professor, Center for Food Security Studies and Development, College of Development Studies, Addis Ababa University, Email: mesay.mulugeta1@aau.edu.et

⁷ Associate Professor of Law, College of Law and Governance Studies, Addis Ababa University, Email: mekete.bekele@aau.edu.et

Keywords: *Ethiopia, food insecurity, and rights based approaches.*

DOI: <https://dx.doi.org/10.4314/ejossah.v19i1.4>

2.1. Introduction

The topic of food security is currently attracting the interest of both academics and the general public (Lang & Barling, 2012). There has been a noticeable upsurge in interest after the global food price shocks of 2007–2008 and 2010, as well as the impactful 2008 World Development Report that promoted increased investments in agriculture in developing countries. These incidents proved beyond a shadow of a doubt that food insecurity still poses a serious threat, even after massive efforts over many decades to end hunger and malnutrition (Candel, 2014). Furthermore, there is a growing realisation of the interdependence of the policy landscape and the complicated relationship of food security with critical global challenges such as environmental changes and energy markets. Consequently, due to these factors and others, the concept of food security has gained significant support in both policy discussions and academic circles (Candel, 2014).

Food, along with clothing and shelter, is regarded as a fundamental requirement for human survival (Fawole et al., 2015). Extensive study in the area demonstrates that the existing global food supply is adequate to meet the nutritional needs of the world population, and estimates indicate that it will remain so for the predictable future, stretching well into the next generation (UNICEF, 2021). However, around 821 million people experience hunger every day because of poverty, inequality, large-scale food waste, ineffective international food distribution systems, trade policies, and violent war (El Bilali, 2019; GHI, 2022). Today, it has become an indisputable fact that food insecurity and malnutrition continue to be major global challenges and countries strive to meet international obligations to ensure food availability, accessibility, and quality while simultaneously strive to attain the best standard of health for their citizens (Ayala & Meier, 2017). Furthermore, over 2 billion people worldwide suffer from hidden hunger or micronutrient deficiency (Lowe, 2021). The 2022 Global Hunger Index (GHI) score indicated that the world is in a severe state of hunger because of several crises. Despite the devastation caused by the COVID-19 pandemic, violent conflict remained the primary source of world famine in 2021 (GHI, 2022).

Food security in Africa is also under severe threat because of a variety of factors, including war and political instability, urbanisation, population growth, and climate change (Fawole et al, 2015). Ethiopia, Africa's second-most populous country after Nigeria, has one of the fastest-

growing economies, with a 6.06% growth rate in Fiscal Year 2020/21(Planning and Development Commission, 2020). By 2025, it aspires to become a lower-middle-income country. Its Ten-Year Development Plan (2021-2030) focuses on agriculture programmes to boost the economy and ensure food security. On the other side of the country's profile, roughly 40 million Ethiopians suffer from hunger and malnutrition (FAO, 2017). Moreover, Ethiopia's Global Hunger Index (GHI) score for the year 2022 has risen to 27.6, indicating a severe and critical state of hunger and malnutrition (GHI, 2022). It was 24.1 as per the GHI 2021 annual report.

Ethiopia launched the Productive Safety Net Programme (PSNP) in 2005 with the primary aspiration of enabling chronically food insecure people to achieve food security and substantially improving the food security situation (Rahmato et al., 2013). However, difficulties occurred during the PSNP's implementation process such as bias in area selection, the exclusion of the poor in favour of the rich (which is against the UPSNP targeting guideline revised in 2022), reduced ties between organisations and a lack of active community involvement in the decision-making process (Fekadu & Ignatius, 2009; UPSNP, 2022). The lack of adequate integration of rights-centered frameworks in the operational execution of the PSNP has resulted in the aforementioned issues. These challenges would have significantly been minimised if the programme had been integrated with HRBA because it has its own PANTHER principles encompassing participation, accountability, non-discrimination, transparency, human dignity, empowerment, and rule of law (FAO, 2005). This article examines how the absence of a full-fledged implementation of human rights-based approaches exacerbates Ethiopia's food insecurity situation. This systematic review aims to examine Ethiopia's endeavors and the challenges encountered in achieving food security through the productive safety net program, particularly in the context of the application of Human Rights-Based Approaches (HRBAs). While there may be other reviews on related topics, this study focuses specifically on the integration of these elements.

2.2 Methodology

2.2.1. The Rationale to Carry Out a Systematic Literature Review

Systematic review methods are increasingly being used to address conventional literature reviews' inherent susceptibility to intentional and unintentional bias and to provide a comprehensive and transparent examination of the current state of knowledge by extracting

findings from a body of scientific literature (Pettigrew & Roberts, 2006). Using a systematic literature review requires following a methodical approach, selecting pertinent data with explicit inclusion and exclusion criteria, and retaining transparency in data analysis and findings reporting (Candel, 2014). Thus, in order to improve the validity of earlier research and the veracity of its assertions, this study attempts to apply the systematic review approach for the aforementioned compelling justifications (Gough et al., 2012). A thorough literature review is conducted to identify all pertinent studies, utilising various databases and grey literature to encompass a broad spectrum of viewpoints..

2.2.2. Sources of Data and the Review Protocols

The initial stage of organising the analysis and guaranteeing a transparent and rigorous selection of eligible topics involved creating review protocols. The review focused on examining Ethiopia's efforts and challenges in attaining food security through the productive safety net programme without fully implementing HRBAs. Three primary inclusion criteria were used to select the appropriate literature:

- a) First, peer-reviewed journals that have been published online and released in open-access databases are included in the review process just to ensure the papers' quality.
- b) Second, papers are also included that specifically intend to show how the failure to fully implement human rights-based approaches has worsened Ethiopia's food insecurity.
- c) To provide an exhaustive assessment of the existing knowledge on rights-based approaches to food security in relation, the review includes both empirical studies and theoretical literature (Biesbroek et al., 2013).

The analysis focused on papers from 1997 to 2023, even though the search was not confined to a particular time. The year 1997 marked the commencement of a pivotal phase in the evolution of Human Rights-Based Approaches (HRBAs), as UN Secretary-General Kofi Annan urged all UN agencies to incorporate human rights into their development efforts and programs. Consequently, many UN agencies have adopted human rights-based approaches in their development cooperation and gained experience in implementing them. The discussion that follows attempts to reach this understanding based on aspects of the human rights-based approach that are shared by the policy and practice of the UN bodies that took part in the Interagency Workshop on a Human Rights-Based Approaches in the Context of UN Reform from May 3–5, 2003 (UN-Habitat, 2003).

2.2.3. Data Collection and Analysis

To achieve the principal aim of the paper, a systematic review of extant literature written in English and published from 1977 to 2023 was accessed from open-access databases including JSTOR (<https://www.jstor.org>), Semantic Scholar (<https://www.semanticscholar.org>), Google Scholar (<https://scholar.google.com>) and Research Gate (<https://www.researchgate.net>). In addition, the search was expanded to include the websites of important UN agencies to get access to open grey literature. The initial search yielded a total of 11,804 scholarly articles and related publications. Following that, 419 journal articles and other literature were chosen based on the following pre-set criteria:

- Titles like "HRBA to food security"; "HRBA's implementation in Ethiopia's food security framework"; "integration of HRBA and PSNP in Ethiopia"; and
- Keywords "HRBA", "PSNP", "Food Right", "Food Security".

Out of the 419 materials selected, 49 journal articles and 5 grey literature were reviewed. The selection of these 54 literature sources was the result of a thorough screening procedure. The screening procedure involved reviewing titles, abstracts, conclusions, and complete texts to determine eligibility based on pre-set standards. By considering time constraints and the need for focused analysis, this comprehensive approach ensured that the final selection of 54 literature sources achieved a balance between depth and feasibility, enabling a thorough examination without becoming overwhelmed.

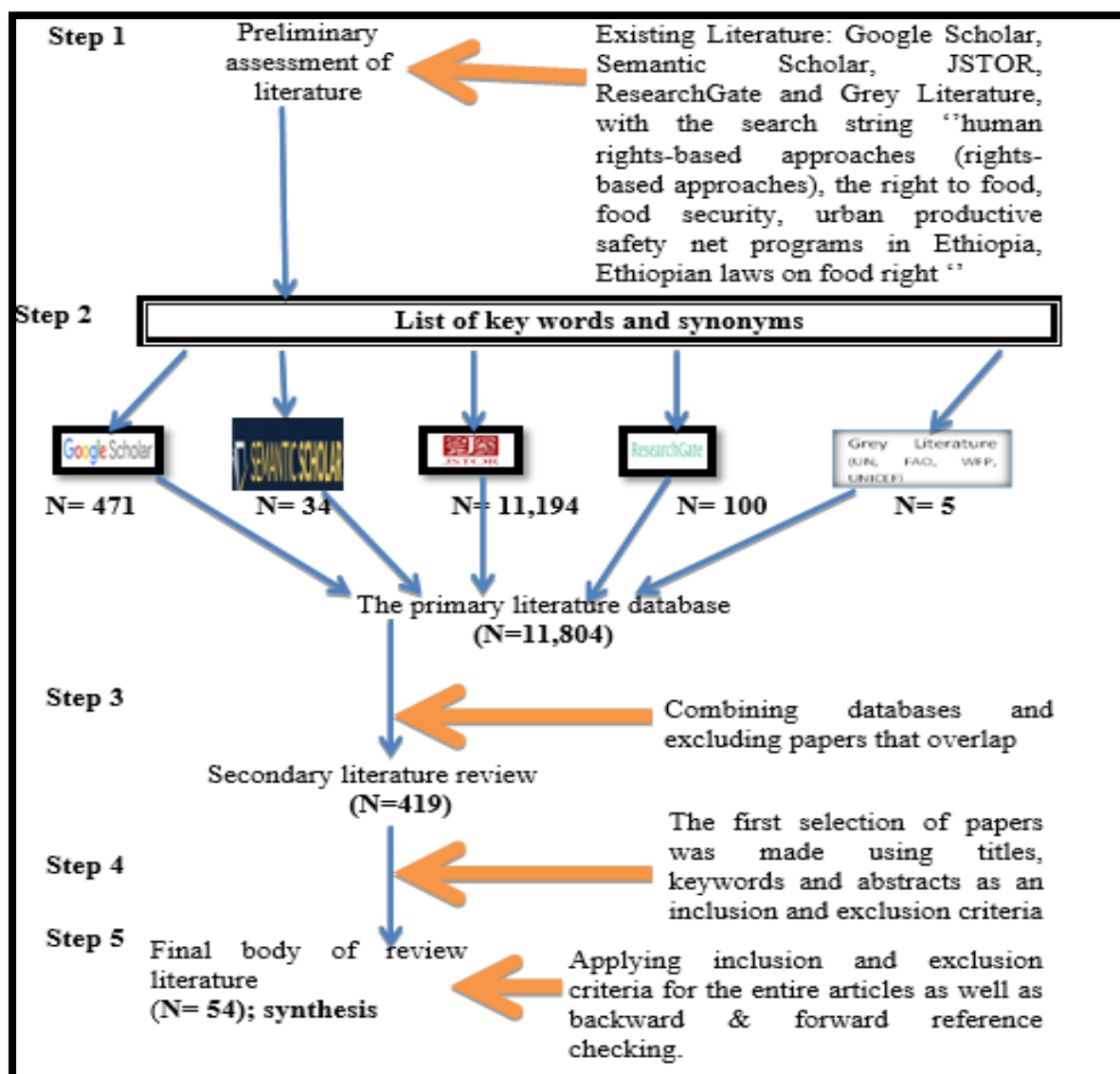


Figure 4 Graphic representation of the systematic review process⁸

2.2.4. Structure of the Article

Besides the introductory section, the article comprises five sections. The second section briefly reviews concepts regarding food security and food right. Section three examines the Ethiopian legal framework regarding food security and food right. The fourth section explores the incorporation of rights-based approaches in the formulation and enforcement of food security policies and Section five provides brief concluding remarks.

⁸ Bases on Biesbroek et al. Biesbroek *et al.* (2013). On the nature of barriers to climate change adaptation. *Regional Environmental Change*, 13, 1119-1129. and Candel (2014)

2.3. Theories and Concepts: Food Security and Human Rights

Food security entails the nature, quality, and accessibility of food, as well as the causes and strategies used to cope with food shortages (Messay, 2010). The terms "food security" and "food insecurity" are used to characterise whether or not individuals have access to food that is of sufficient quality and quantity. In the 1960s and 1970s, the phrase "food security" was coined in global literature. Since then, a multitude of definitions of food security have been put forth. Concerns over food security can be traced back to the 1972-1974 world food crises (Abi & Tolossa, 2015).

The World Food Summit's definition of food security presented in 1996 is the one that is most frequently used, and it goes as follows: *"Food security exists when all people, at all times, have physical and economic access to sufficient, safe, and nutritious food to meet their dietary needs and food preferences for an active and healthy life"* (FAO, 1996). This definition is now being utilised as a workable definition of food security in several publications.

Development is increasingly tied with human rights. Between the years 1950 and 1970, the concept of development mainly focused on economic growth and placed a strong emphasis on poverty reduction. However, starting from approximately 1970 up until 1999, there was a shift in the understanding of development, which began to encompass broader aspects beyond just economic output. Since 1999, development, including food security, is increasingly expressed in terms of human rights and related concepts, such as fundamental human capabilities and multidimensional poverty (Thorbecke, 2007). The issue of Human Rights Based Approaches (HRBAs) became the agenda for the global community when the former UN Secretary-General, called on all agencies of the UN to mainstream human rights into their various operations and initiatives within the context of their respective mandates in the UN Programme for Reform, which was launched in 1997. Since then, several UN agencies have embraced a development cooperation approach that prioritises human rights at its core and has collected knowledge in its practical application (HRBA, 2013).

Following the third wave of democracy that followed the end of the Cold War in the early 1990s, there was a significant change in the mind-set of policymakers and practitioners regarding the interconnectedness of development and human rights (Huntington, 1993). Consequently, there were endeavours by scholars and policymakers to incorporate human rights into development programme and interventions (Vandenbogaerde, 2013). Amartya Sen

was a pioneer in explaining how human rights and development are related, connecting it to the ideas of capability and freedom (Sen, 1999).

Food rights issues were first raised in the 1948 Universal Declaration of Human Rights (UDHRs), which acknowledged the right to food as a fundamental component of a decent quality of living (Mechlem, 2004). The 1966 Covenant on the right to adequate food defines food right as sufficient, safe, culturally acceptable food that is accessible in sustainable ways without compromising other fundamental human rights and freedoms (ESCR, 1999b). Food right rests upon four pillars of food security: availability, access, utilisation, and stability. It also encompasses legal components of human rights and the PANTHER principles— participation, accountability, non-discrimination, transparency, human dignity, empowerment, and the rule of law—all support the right to food (Guiné et al., 2021).

The state has three legal obligations in relation to food rights: the duty to respect, protect, and fulfil (ESCR, 1999a). This means that governments must respect people's current access to food, protect against interference by outside parties, and proactively facilitate people in exercising their right to eat. They also must provide direct support when individuals face uncontrollable circumstances that hinder their ability to access food (ESCR, 1999a; Sassi, 2018).

Three approaches are frequently mentioned in the discourse on the evolution of food right. The first approach is often known as the Charity Model, which is characterised by emotional and instinctive responses. It is also referred to as the Generosity Model and has been the dominant approach to addressing social issues for centuries. It is based on the belief that philanthropists or donors are aware of the needs of the poor and would fulfil those needs through acts of generosity (Berg & Gibson, 2022). In order to mitigate immediate suffering, the Charity Model traditionally involved offering financial aid, food, clothing, housing, and medical care. However, critics contend that the Charity Model is an inadequate remedy for extensive and systemic challenges such as food insecurity since it depends on the goodwill of donors and fails to tackle the underlying causes of the problem (Berg & Gibson, 2022).

The second approach that becomes dominant in the middle of the twentieth century is the *Needs-Based Approach*. This approach prioritises interventions based on the needs of the poor, as recognised by them. It also ensures the participation of the poor in identifying solutions. Consequently, this approach represented a significant improvement compared to the Charity

Model, although it fell short of establishing rules and regulations that ensure the inclusion of the poor in the planning and implementation of interventions meant to support the poor (Chilton & Rose, 2009).

The third approach, known as the *Rights-Based Approaches*, define poverty as the denial of crucial human rights, including food, health, education, information, and participation. It states that poverty is a sign of exclusion and powerlessness, rather than a lack of resources. In this framework, human rights and socio-economic development are not mutually exclusive. Development is understood as an element of human rights (Chilton & Rose, 2009). In this regard, Amartya Sen, a Nobel laureate in economics, argued that the role of human rights and democracy in addressing famine is crucial. He emphasised that famines are not simply a result of food scarcity but rather a failure of entitlements and political systems. Sen stated that human rights recognition and building democratic institutions are essential in preventing and mitigating famine, as they enable people to voice their concerns, hold governments accountable, and ensure equitable distribution of resources (Sen, 1982). From the theoretical perspectives on food security discussed so far, it is evident that all three approaches recognise the critical significance of food for human survival.

Gauri and Gloppen (2012) developed a typology that distinguishes four types of human rights-based approaches depending on their underlying justification. ***Global compliance approach*** aims to hold states accountable for development assistance through ratifying instruments, but major human rights treaties don't impose obligations on rich countries. According to this approach compliance is more effective at the national level with domestic pressure from civil society, courts, and political mechanisms (Gauri & Gloppen, 2012; Simmons, 2009). On the other hand, ***the programming approach*** advocates for strengthening human rights efforts through policies, programmes, awareness campaigns, and accountability institutions. Legal documents prioritise rights-based development, including the WHO constitution's focus on achieving the highest standard of health. Developing nations face challenges in delivering comprehensive healthcare (Gauri & Gloppen, 2012; WHO, 2002). Additionally, ***the rights talk approach*** aims to promote rights talk in areas lacking it, utilising politics from below, social accountability, and activism. Human rights norms empower civil society organisations to pressure governments and assist the poor, driving societal transformation (Merry, 2003; Gauri & Gloppen, 2012). Lastly, ***the legal mobilisation approach*** employs domestic court litigation to advance social and economic rights, particularly in addressing food rights violations. Factors

such as legal support, court accessibility, receptiveness, and litigant reactions determine the impact and scope of this approach, which believes in the progressive impact of constitutional litigation on marginalised groups and government prioritisation of essential services for the poor (Gauri & Gloppen, 2012).

2.4. The Connections and Distinctions between Food Security and Food rights

Food security and the right to food both aim to provide access to an adequate and nutritious food supply by addressing availability, accessibility, utilisation, and sustainability (Mechlem, 2004). According to the FAO (1996), Food security occurs when everyone has continuous access to an adequate supply of safe and nutritious food that meets their dietary needs and preferences, allowing them to live an active and healthy life. This definition of food security is consistent with the definition of the human right to food. According to the ESCR (1999a), everyone has the right to adequate food when he or she consistently has physical and financial access to enough food or the means to get it, regardless of the socioeconomic situation.

However, the right to food and food security are not the same thing. The former is founded on human rights and places legal requirements on the state, whereas food security programmes do not subject governments to the same obligations. Food rights imply that states must respect, protect, and fulfil the right to food, empowering people to claim their freedom from hunger and pursue remedies for violations. It acts as a guiding principle to shape policies aimed at eradicating hunger and malnutrition (Kent, 2005). The rights-based approaches promote that food security policies should be created and carried out in accordance with the PANTHER principles as defined earlier. Moreover, in contrast to food security, which is based on the government's acknowledgement of the population's needs, the right to food or human rights-based approaches refer to the government's recognition of human rights, which has important legal implications. Human rights are non-negotiable, despite the fact that policy objectives can shift in response to changes in the political environment (HRBA, 2013).

According to Sepulveda *et al.* (2012), a human rights framework for social protection must include the establishment of an appropriate legal and institutional framework and the adoption of long-term strategies; the adoption of comprehensive, coherent, and coordinated policies that uphold the principles of equality and non-discrimination and incorporate a gender perspective; the promotion of transparency and access to information; and the establishment of meaningful and effective paternity leave. Moreover, they contend that social protection programmes can

be relevant and effective only if vulnerable and disadvantaged groups are included in the planning and implementation processes. The right to participate is a critical human right because it enables vulnerable and marginalised groups to have their views heard in life-changing decisions (Sepulveda et al., 2012). In order for social protection to have a positive transformative influence, the core causes of vulnerability must be re-envisioned and re-conceptualised. It takes courageous political leadership as well as commitment to universalise social protection services for groups like the elderly and people with disabilities who are not currently covered by formal social security or pension programme in Ethiopia

Vulnerable and marginalised groups are sections of the society who are disadvantaged and need increased access to food, education, housing, health and social care, and support systems. The best way for reducing their vulnerability is to implement a variety of interventions, such as expanding their access to support systems, food, job opportunities, housing, health, education, and training opportunities (Gauri & Gloppen, 2012).

2.5. The Legal Foundations for Food Security and Food Right in Ethiopia

It is noted that Ethiopia is a signatory to several human rights treaties that protect the rights of its citizens, more specifically the right to food (Maluwa, 2012; Tura, 2020). Therefore, in order to fully realise this right, the government shall ensure that it is protected from non-state interference and that people's access to productive resources is unconstrained. To this end, the government shall implement the necessary laws, policies, budgetary allocations, judicial actions, promotional initiatives, and other measures (ESCR, 1999a; Biesbroek et al., 2013).

It is important to note that the current constitution, which was adopted in 1995, establishes a normative obligation to safeguard and enhance citizens' fundamental human and democratic rights, including people's rights. In this aspect, it differs very little from the previous constitutions of 1931, 1955, and 1987 as it stipulates that basic liberties and rights will be interpreted in accordance with international covenants, agreements and treaties Ethiopia has accepted (FDRE Constitution, 1995b; Yeshewas, 2019b).

Ethiopia also ratified the International Covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights (ICESCR) on 11 June 1993. As a result of this, its domestic legal system has the obligation under international law to observe these human rights treaties as the country has already expressed its acceptance by ratifying them all. One of the clear manifestations of such influence is Article 9(4) of the FDRE Constitution of 1995, which states that all international agreements

ratified by Ethiopia are an integral part of the law of the land. Furthermore, Article 13 of the same Constitution states the fundamental rights and freedoms shall be interpreted in a manner conforming to the principles of the Universal Declaration of Human Rights, International Covenant on human rights and international instruments adopted by Ethiopia.

The right to life is recognised in Article 15 of the 1995 Constitution. The right to life entails the right to a dignified life and all that comes with it, including [at a bare minimum] the right to food, clothes, and shelter (Yeshewas, 2019b). The right to personal security (protection against bodily injury) and the right to liberty are recognized in Articles 16 and 17, respectively. A broad and generous interpretation of the phrase security of a person may include safeguarding against any bodily injury including that generated by systemic and systematic malnutrition. The right to liberty can be considered to include the freedom to move around and seek a living without being restricted in any way (Yeshewas, 2019b).

The prevailing Constitution on Article 41 states that all Ethiopian residents have the freedom to freely engage in economic activities and pursue their desired livelihood within the country's borders (FDRE Constitution, 1995b). The right to a decent quality of living and sustainable development is likewise enshrined in the FDRE Constitution. According to Article 43 of the Constitution "the People of Ethiopia as a whole, and each Nation, Nationality, and People in Ethiopia, in particular, have the right to improved living standards and sustainable development"(FDRE Constitution, 1995).

Here, it is clear that the right to an appropriate standard of living includes the fundamental right to have adequate amount of food (Husen, 2019). In addition, chapter 10 of the current constitution under Article 90 outlines the state's obligation to provide food and it says "to the extent the country's resources permit, policies shall aim to provide all Ethiopians access to public health and education, clean water, housing, food and social security" (FDRE Constitution, 1995b). Article 90 of the FDRE Constitution clearly identifies food access as one of the official policy direction principles and mandates that the government create and implement measures to provide social security and food access (Tura, 2020).

Concisely, despite the absence of an official explicit statement of the right to food in its bill of rights chapter, the same constitution recognizes the human right to food in four ways. *First*, Article 90 of the constitution emphasises the state's commitment to the human right to food, namely, to provide food to the poor based on the availability of resources at its disposal.

Second, it implicitly safeguards the right to food through Ethiopia's adherence to international treaties like (ICESCR) that make direct reference to the human right to food via Article 9 (4) and Article 13. *Third*, it also safeguards, among other things, the human right to life (Article 15), which includes the human right to food (Yeshewas, 2019b). *Fourth*, Article 43(1) underlines that “the Peoples of Ethiopia as a whole, and each Nation, Nationality and People in Ethiopia in particular have the right to improved living standards and to sustainable development”. Even though directive principles of state policy obligate the government to design and carry out measures that could improve access to food, they cannot create legal claims since they are not declared under the FDRE Constitution's bill of rights (Tura, 2020). Some of these directive principles include: Providing all Ethiopians access to public health, education, clean water, housing, food, and social security to the extent possible with the country's resources; Ensuring the right to improved living standards; and Enhancing the capacity of citizens for development (FDRE Constitution, 1995b).

In general, Ethiopia lacks the necessary legislative and judicial frameworks, as well as clear constitutional provisions, to effectively carry out the right to food on a national level. The country's subordinate legislation lacks explicit provisions that would establish a legally enforceable right to food, and the country's prevailing constitution does not explicitly recognise the right to food as a justiciable human right. Ethiopia hasn't yet enacted a comprehensive food security framework law that would localise the state's commitments under international human rights treaties covering the right to food, unlike nations like Brazil, India, and Kenya. Furthermore, Ethiopia's national courts are often ineffective and do not place a high priority on protecting human rights, especially when it comes to cases involving violations of the right to food (Tura, 2020).

2.6. The Implications of HRBAs’ Integration with PSNP: A Critical Analysis

Ethiopia, a country with significant levels of food insecurity, is one of the most vulnerable in terms of the availability of sufficient and nutritious food. It relies largely on commercial imports and food aid to address its persistent food crises (Gebreselassié, 2015). Food insecurity is a persistent challenge in the country, and the government has implemented various national policies, plans, and strategies to address the root causes of recurring food insecurity (Mekete, 2019). No country in the world faces the threat of starvation more painfully and regularly than Ethiopia and for many Ethiopians, its association with hunger provokes personal

embarrassment and official resentment (Gill, 2010). It is clear that food insecurity has become one of the defining features of poverty in Ethiopia and poverty is widespread in both rural and urban areas (Berhanu, 2012 cited in Rahmato *et al.*, 2013). There are, in fact, frequently cited factors as primary causes of food insecurity, which include the land tenure system, political instability, war, and policy failure that contributed significantly to the country's food insecurity. Access to agricultural inputs, finance, and credit are significant variables adversely influencing the realisation of the human right to food in Ethiopia's rural context (Yeshewas, 2019b). Despite the fact that there are many factors that contribute to Ethiopia's food insecurity, population pressure, a lack of employment opportunities, and low levels of agricultural technology and productivity account for the majority of the country's continued food insecurity (Adenew, 2004).

To potentially reduce the country's susceptibility to severe hunger and malnutrition, a productive safety net programme (PSNP) was introduced in 2005 and 2016 in rural and urban Ethiopia respectively as a key component of the nation's food security endeavours. The primary objective of this programme was to ensure food consumption and prevent asset depletion among food-insecure households in chronically food insecure Districts or *Woredas* (MoUDH, 2016).

The Ethiopian Productive Safety Net Programme significantly reduced drought impacts by 57% while simultaneously lowering the national poverty rate by 2%. It also played an important role in ensuring stable consumption patterns, protecting assets, improving rural infrastructure, and preserving the environment, highlighting its critical contribution to fostering resilience and sustainable development (SPEC, 2021; Messay *et al.*, 2022).

However, numerous challenges have arisen during the PSNP's implementation, including challenges with geographical, administrative, and community targeting, biased area selection, weakened and insufficient institutional linkages, limited community engagement in decision-making, nepotism, corruption, high inclusion of non-poor households in the programme, and dependency syndrome of beneficiaries, stakeholder disengagement, poor manual implementation, gender bias, premature graduation, budget deficiencies, and infrastructure all of which contribute to the programme's shortcomings (Nigussa & Mberengwa, 2009; Messay *et al.*, 2022). These operational problems are being observed because Ethiopia's food security efforts are being carried out through productive safety net programme in the absence of a full-fledged adoption of human rights-based approaches. As noted earlier, HRBAs have guiding

principles that can significantly minimise the potential operational problems in the implementation of PSNP.

In situations where such operational problems are being observed, PANTHER principles like participation, accountability, non-discrimination, transparency, human dignity, empowerment and the rule of law definitely provide effective solutions. For instance, bias in area selection is a serious challenge that results in an unfair distribution of resources. Furthermore, nepotism and corruption can damage the programme's effectiveness and limit its ability to serve the most vulnerable people. Such violations damage public trust, jeopardise programme integrity, and divert resources away from their intended purpose.

To solve these issues, it is critical that the rule of law be incorporated into the PSNP project implementation manual. This entails developing specific policies and procedures that prioritise transparency, fairness, and accountability. However, simply putting the rule of law into the manual is inadequate. It must be implemented in practice with stringent enforcement and monitoring measures. This includes holding people in charge of programme implementation accountable for their actions and investigating and addressing any deviations from the specified rules as soon as possible. Furthermore, encouraging transparency and active citizen participation can aid in the reduction of prejudices and malpractices. The programme can benefit from varied viewpoints, input, and oversight by incorporating local communities and civil society organisations in decision-making and monitoring processes.

Likewise, the exclusion of the poor, lack of community participation, poor geographical targeting, and insufficient institutional links can be resolved by using fair, transparent, and objective indicators of poverty and vulnerability while selecting the programme beneficiaries. By doing so, the programme can effectively reach people who need help the most by prioritising the needs of the most vulnerable individuals and households.

The lack of community participation, poor geographical targeting, and insufficient institutional links can be addressed by incorporating active community engagement in the implementation process and forming community-based groups or platforms that allow local individuals to participate in programme planning, execution, and assessment. By directly involving communities, their unique expertise, viewpoints, and needs can be taken into account, resulting in more successful and long-lasting initiatives.

The capacity building of the institutions can help address insufficient institutional linkages among stakeholders. Strengthening the capacity of government institutions involved in programme implementation can improve their ability to coordinate and interact effectively with other key stakeholders such as governmental organisations, donors, and the local communities. The programme will maximise its impact and ensure a more holistic and integrated approach to addressing food security and poverty reduction by creating strong institutional links, information sharing, and collaboration. The involvement of World Bank in the PSNP project is to build the capacity of the Ethiopian government in both financial and non-financial terms (MoUDH, 2016). So, almost all the issues observed in the operational implementation of PSNP can significantly be resolved if HRBAs are integrated in the project implementation manual and in practice as well. Moreover, the UN's Statement of Common Understanding on HRBAs encourages the treaty parties to improve their capacities as “duty-bearers” and/or empower citizens to exercise their rights as “rights-holders”(UN, 2003).

Researchers and scholars that looked into the status of the right to food in Ethiopia came to the conclusion that the country has not yet adopted the necessary legislative and judicial actions to successfully operationalize the right to food at the national level (Husen, 2019). Furthermore, Ethiopia depends extensively on policy tools to provide food security, but this does not provide a framework for the communities living in poverty to have legal empowerment. These laws and initiatives usually neither grant rights to people nor place equivalent obligations on the government. In this regard, Yesheawas (2019) identified that the Ethiopian state has failed to fully recognise, respect, protect, and fulfil the human right to food for people living in various socioeconomic circumstances, particularly for those who are food insecure.

Besides, in Ethiopia's human rights framework, the right to food is not clearly and firmly recognized. As a result, Yesheawas (2019) recommended that the state, as the principal duty bearer, take corrective actions, including mobilising the state's optimal capacity and resources to achieve the people's human right to food to the extent that the state's available resources allow. He further added that courts are hesitant to uphold the right to food in litigation since there is no judicially recognised right to food provision in the FDRE Constitution. The rights to life, land (ownership), and property are all recognised; however, the right to food cannot be asserted. Access to remedies is consequently limited. Due to the lack of a legal framework, individuals who have experienced violations of the right to food are discouraged from seeking judicial redress, resulting in the exceptional situation in which no cases involving such violations have been litigated in Ethiopia (Husen, 2019). Such a legal framework gap

necessitates the introduction and implementation of HRBAs with all PANTHER principles into the Ethiopian food security system just to realise the objective of food security (Johnson, 2016).

2.7 Conclusions

The purpose of this paper was to examine how Ethiopia's food insecurity is exacerbated by the absence of a full-fledged implementation of human rights-based approaches in the policy design and operational execution of productive safety net programme.

The results of the thorough review indicated that Ethiopia has ratified important human rights covenants, conventions, and treaties. Consequently, the FDRE Constitution implicitly acknowledges the right to food. However, Ethiopia needs to move towards the enactment of a comprehensive framework law to properly implement the right to food. Due to the inadequate legal and judicial frameworks in Ethiopia, the right to food is not adequately protected at a national level, resulting in discouraged victims seeking justice. As a result, Ethiopia has not yet experienced court cases involving violations of the right to food.

The review underscored the significant distinction between the right to food and food security, stressing that the former imposes a legal obligation on the government, and there has been a recent convergence of human rights policies and food security programmes, integrating human rights into the development agenda. According to the review, Ethiopia's significant reliance on policy instruments to achieve food security has failed to develop a mechanism for empowering the poor through legal methods. These policies and programmes frequently fail to establish rights and associated government obligations. The state, as its primary duty bearer, must take corrective actions, employing its optimal capacity and resources, to fulfil people's right to food within the constraints of available resources.

To address the difficulties encountered during PSNP implementation, such as biased area selection, exclusion of the poor, weakened institutional ties, and limited community participation in decision-making, food security policies, including PSNP, must be designed and implemented in accordance with human rights principles. This approach can effectively assist food security measures while reducing the problems stated above, creating inclusion, and ensuring active community participation in the process.

In conclusion, it is recommended that Human Rights-Based Approaches (HRBAs) be fully integrated into the Ethiopian food security system, since this integration brings viable solutions to effectively address the identified challenges in PSNP implementation process.

CHAPTER THREE: THE GOVERNANCE OF URBAN PRODUCTIVE SAFETY NET PROGRAM IN LIDETA SUB CITY, ADDIS ABABA, ETHIOPIA

Gizachew Animaw¹, Meskerem Abi¹, Messay Mulugeta¹ & Mekete Bekele²

Abstract

Ethiopia has been implementing and operationalizing the productive safety net program in rural and urban areas since 2005 and 2016, respectively, as an indispensable social protection initiative with the objective of ensuring food security, supporting livelihoods and building resilience. The program stands out as Africa's most significant social protection initiative due to its extensive nationwide coverage and substantial number of beneficiaries. The study was conducted with aim to explore the implementation of the UPSNP and assess its alignment with the pillars of the good food security governance framework for food security established by the Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations. A qualitative research approach and case study research design were employed based on their appropriateness for addressing the research objective. Thematic analysis, supported by Maxqda software, was used for the data analysis. The findings of the study analyzed through the good food security governance framework revealed that the practical operation of UPSNP exhibited notable strengths in governance principles including participation, accountability, transparency, equality, and fairness. Some of the key indicators include active beneficiary involvement in decision-making, awareness of rights and duties, and availability of program's information. However, limitations were identified concerning the rule of law, efficiency and effectiveness, and responsiveness. Some of the manifestations include discrimination instances, inadequate startup capital and support after graduation, absence of public work compensation insurance and the average response time to beneficiary requests, highlight areas that require improvement for better governance of the program. Therefore, to enhance the successful operationalization of the program, the government should improve targeting processes to ensure equality and fairness by addressing instances of bias that exclude the poor. Moreover, increasing the startup capital in line with inflation indices and providing ongoing follow up and support after graduation will conclusively help graduates establish sustainable livelihoods. Furthermore, implementing health insurance for beneficiaries and ensuring timely responses to their requests will strengthen the program's responsiveness. Furthermore, the overlooked good food security governance principles such as accountability, rule of law, and participation shall be incorporated into the UPSNP implementation manual as recommended by the Food and Agriculture Organization.

¹Center for Food Security Studies and Development, College of Development Studies, Addis Ababa University, Ethiopia, P.O.Box 1176 (Corresponding author: gizachew.animaw@aau.edu.et)

²College of Law and Governance Studies, Addis Ababa University, Ethiopia

<https://ejol.aau.edu.et/index.php/EJDR/article/view/11771>

Keywords: Ethiopia, Governance, Lideta Sub City, Maxqda and Safety Net Program

3.1. Introduction

Social safety nets have been essential in ensuring food security, particularly for people experiencing poverty and hunger (World Bank, 2018). The World Bank's particular intervention in social safety nets program in the 1980s in response to global food insecurity crisis contributed for its advancement worldwide (Wereta & Ahmed, 2024; World Bank, 2011). Because of this remarkable engagement by the World Bank, safety nets have increasingly come to be acknowledged as social welfare programs that support people from low-income families impacted by structural adjustments and economic transitions and such policies had been implemented in countries including the former Soviet Union, Poland, and Ukraine (Subbarao et al., 1997)

According to (Patel, 2018), safety net programs in Africa received more attention and funding in the early 2000s. In Africa, social safety net programs have been gaining importance as governments expand their coverage to enhance food security and resilience for vulnerable communities, despite challenges remain in scaling and ensuring their effectiveness (Beegle et al., 2018). The World Bank's thorough assessment of twenty-two African countries indicated safety net programs in Africa emerged as a direct response to the global economic crisis. This assessment emphasized how important safety net programs in alleviating poverty across Africa (Patel, 2018).

According to the 2024 UNDP's report, 1.1 billion people are living in severe poverty worldwide. Out of this number, 553 million live in Sub-Saharan Africa, and 402 million are in South Asia (UNDP, 2024). Africa South of the Sahara are the world regions with the highest hunger levels, with Global Hunger Index scores of 27.0, indicating serious hunger and malnutrition (FAO, 2023; Global Hunger Index, 2023).

Ethiopia has also been regarded and recognized as one of the most vulnerable countries to food insecurity and mostly impacted by famine (Global Hunger Index, 2023; Mohamed, 2017). 86 million people are living in poverty in Ethiopia and the country is ranked third in the world with the largest impoverished populations next to India and Pakistan (UNDP, 2024). Such 5 poverty situation in the country urged the government to introduce a proactive social protection

program to address food insecurity rather than relying solely on emergency food aid(Gebresilassie, 2020).

After constructive discussions between the Ethiopian government and its development partners, the country realized the implementation of the Productive Safety Net Program in 2005 with initial 5.5 million beneficiaries in 262 Woredas and as of June 2024, there have been 8 million reported beneficiaries⁹ in 489 chronically food-insecure Woredas(Wereta & Ahmed, 2024). One notable gap in the implementation of the productive safety net program was its exclusive focus on rural areas. However, following the recommendations of the 2014 National Social Protection Policy, the government approved the Urban Food Security and Job Creation Strategy on May 8, 2015, to support over 4.7 million urban poor living in 972 cities and towns. Then, the UPSNP was launched in 2016 in 11 selected large cities including Addis Ababa, Adama, Assayita, Asosa, Dessie, Dire Dawa, Gambella, Hawassa, Harari, Jijiga, and Mekele(Gebresilassie, 2020).

In the first phase of the UPSNP, about 604,000 beneficiaries were benefited across 11 cities through a gradual roll-out plan during a five-year period. On October 27, 2020, the Ethiopia government launched the second phase of the urban productive safety net project by expanding the beneficiaries' coverage from 11 to 83 cities. The project is supposed to support 798,500 beneficiaries in the second phase.¹⁰

Given the large size of Addis Ababa and the relatively high poverty rates it records, about three-quarters of the urban beneficiaries were from this city(Gebresilassie, 2020; World Bank, 2015). Because of which 170,000 program beneficiaries were supported and finally graduated from the initiative, which began in 2016. After this successful achievement, Addis Ababa as a city launched the second phase of its Urban Productive Safety-Net Program (UPSNP) on January 3, 2022, targeting 110,000 vulnerable residents below the poverty line who are living in 120 Woredas in the capital. However, Addis Ababa was late to launch the second phase of the program because it started the first phase later than many other cities. Of the 170,000 program beneficiaries in the first phase, 33,181 were from Lideta sub city.¹¹

⁹ [JRIS-Newsletter-May-June-2024 pdf](#) as accessed on 20th of February 2025

¹⁰ Ethiopian News Agency as accessed on the 20th of February 2025. The data are available at: https://www.ena.et/web/eng/w/en_18002

¹¹ Ethiopian Monitor as accessed on 20th of February 2025, the data are available at: <https://ethiopianmonitor.com/2022/01/03/addis-ababa-launches-second-phase-safety-net-program/>

Coming to the governance of the UPSNP, it is designed to alleviate urban poverty through a multi-level organizational structure that encompasses federal, regional, city, Woreda, and kebele levels, each with specific responsibilities. At the federal level, the Federal Job Creation & Food Security Agency (FJC & FSA) manages and coordinates the program. This is done by in collaboration with the MoLSA. The Urban Good Governance & Capacity Building Bureau (UGGCBB) and the Project Coordination Unit (PCU) support these efforts by focusing on capacity development and financial management (Ministry of Finance and Economic Cooperation, 2016)

At the region level, the Bureau of Urban Job Creation & Food Security oversees implementation, while technical committees handle specific components like public works and livelihoods. At the city level, city councils and the City Urban Safety Net Coordination Committee (SNCC) manage annual plans and coordinate various technical aspects. The Woreda Chief Executive is responsible to supervise the project management and planning processes, while the local councils approve beneficiary lists and oversee grassroots implementation (Ministry of Finance and Economic Cooperation, 2016).

The latest implementation manual of the UPSNP which was issued in 2020 incorporated 13 principles including: goal-oriented, strategy-based, fairness and transparency, non-discrimination, timely, predictable, and appropriate transfers, integration with local plans, proximity, gender equity, avoiding dependency syndrome, confidentiality, clients' access to information, best interest of the beneficiary, and respect and dignity (Ministry of Urban and Infrastructure, 2020). On the other hand, good food security governance framework is built on seven key principles which include: efficiency and effectiveness, equality and fairness, accountability, responsiveness, transparency, participation, and the rule of law (FAO, 2011c).

It is clear that the principles of the UPSNP demonstrate a partial alignment with the principles of good food security governance framework through its emphasis on *equality and fairness* (via non-discrimination, gender equity, and fair and transparent processes) and *transparency* (by clients' access to information). The program's focus on goal-oriented and strategy-based actions demonstrates the governance principle of *effectiveness*, while timely and predictable transfers align with *responsiveness* in addressing immediate needs of beneficiaries.

However, there are critical gaps evident in program’s adherence to the good food security governance framework. First, *accountability* mechanisms are absent: there are no provisions for independent audits, grievance redress systems, or public reporting, raising risks of mismanagement. Second, the program inadequately integrates the *rule of law*, potentially limiting its efficacy in grounding operations within legal frameworks. Third, despite the program emphasizes operational *responsiveness* (timely transfers), it lacks adaptive mechanisms to adjust to systemic shocks like inflation. Finally, *participation* is overlooked. These omissions from the program implementation manual of the UPSNP is against the recommendation of Food and Agriculture Programme which undermine its ability to address structural drivers of food insecurity(FAO, 2011b).

Table 2 Key overlaps and alignment between the principles UPSNP and GFSG

UPSNP Principles	GFSG Principles
Goal oriented	Efficiency and Effectiveness
Non-discrimination and Gender equity	Equality and fairness
Fairness and transparency/ Clients’ access to information	Transparency
Timely, predictable, and appropriate transfers	Responsiveness

Source: Own construction for analytical purpose (April, 2025)

The implementation of the productive safety net program in both rural and urban areas has brought good examples of progress. For instance, Ethiopia’s 2000 Global Hunger Index score was 53.3 indicating an extremely alarming hunger level. However, the country has now made progress since then and achieved reduction of 26.1 between its 2000 Global Hunger Index scores (53.3) and the 2024 Global Hunger Index scores is (27.2)¹². These reductions by 26.1 in hunger are particularly impressive given the challenges facing the world and the stagnation in hunger levels at the global level in recent years, specifically in the year 2023(Global Hunger Index, 2023). Another study indicated that the productive safety net program has played a significant role in building and safeguarding household assets, as well as in providing infrastructure(Workneh, 2008). Other figures also indicated that the Ethiopia’s PSNP meaningfully reduced drought impacts by 57% while simultaneously lowering the national poverty rate by 2% (SPEC, 2021; Tareke, 2022).

¹² Global Hunger Index Scores by 2024 GHI Rank as reviewed on 10th of February 2024, It is available at: <https://www.globalhungerindex.org/ranking.html>

Despite the Ethiopian Government and donors' consortium led by the World Bank launched PSNP to ensure food consumption and prevent asset depletion among food-insecure households in chronically food insecure areas, its operational implementation has been hampered by considerable number of challenges which include; ineffective geographical, administrative, community targeting, clients dependency syndrome; stakeholder disengagement; poor project manual implementation; gender bias; premature and an unrealistic emphasis on graduation as a measure of success and financial and infrastructure problems(Messay et al., 2022; MoUDH, 2016; Wordofa, 2019). However, this study has not found premature graduation as a challenge for UPSNP operational implementation.

Many of the aforementioned operational challenges observed during the implementation of the Productive Safety Net Program (PSNP) can be attributed, in part, to the lack of a comprehensive integration of good food security governance principles in both the program's implementation manual and its practical implementation. These principles include: the rule of law, participation, transparency, responsiveness, accountability, equality and fairness, and efficiency and effectiveness. These principles are not fully incorporated into the recent program implementation manual of the UPSNP, as it overlooks aspects of accountability, rule of law, and participation, leading to systemic gaps that hindered the program's overall effectiveness.

Moreover, there is a research gap indicating the good food security governance of the UPSNP in Ethiopia, particularly in Addis Ababa. Despite the program's importance in addressing urban poverty and food insecurity, no adequate studies have systematically examined the governance frameworks underpinning the UPSNP in Ethiopia. This gap in the literature necessitates the need for research to explore how governance mechanisms are incorporated into the program's design and implementation.

The literature review indicated that there are gaps in alignment between the principles of the UPSNP and the good food security governance framework principles. So the objective of this research is, therefore, to examine the actual governance practice of UPSNP through the lens of the good food security governance framework established by the United Nations Food and Agriculture Organization (UNFAO) by considering Lideta Sub city of Addis Ababa City Administration as a case study.

3.2. Literature Review

3.2.1. Theories of Governance and Social Protection

Collaborative governance theory. Collaborative governance is collective decision-making process by the involvement of the concerned stakeholders to address various public issues like food insecurity (Ansell & Gash, 2008; Keping, 2018). The theory focuses on joint efforts among diverse stakeholders to achieve common goals and enhance governance efficiency (Keping, 2018). The collaborative theory to governance offers important lessons for enhancing food security by integrating diverse perspectives from various stakeholders including governments, Civil Society Organizations, Non-Governmental Organizations, and Community Leaders, which in turn, leads to responsive policies tailored to local needs (Ansell & Gash, 2008).

Participatory governance theory. Participatory governance theory emphasizes the inclusion of citizens, communities, and stakeholders in decision-making processes to address societal challenges (Asare-Nuamah et al., 2023). When applied to food security, it focuses on empowering marginalized groups, fostering collaboration between governments and civil society, and creating locally relevant solutions to hunger, malnutrition, and food system inequities (Canton, 2021). Participatory governance directly strengthens food security governance by ensuring that policies and programs addressing hunger, equity, and sustainability are shaped by the communities they impact. By prioritizing inclusivity, it amplifies the voices of marginalized groups such as smallholder farmers, women, and indigenous communities who possess critical knowledge of local food systems but are often excluded from decision-making. Transparency in food policy processes builds trust and reduces corruption, ensuring resources reach those in need. Accountability mechanisms, such as community-led monitoring of food distribution programs, hold institutions responsible for equitable outcomes (World Bank Group, 2020).

Social protection theory. Social protection theory is a framework that emphasizes the role of governments and institutions in providing support to vulnerable populations to reduce poverty, inequality, and food insecurity. In the context of food security and productive safety net programs, social protection theory provides a lens through which to understand how interventions like cash transfers, public works, and livelihood support can enhance access to food, improve nutritional outcomes, and build resilience among vulnerable households (World

Bank, 2018). Social protection theory also asserts that a comprehensive system of social safety nets and related policies are vital for reducing poverty and vulnerability, enhancing food security, and promoting economic resilience(FAO, 2012).

3.2.2. Empirical Literature Review on the Governance Urban Productive Safety Nets Program

Conducting an empirical literature review is a cornerstone of rigorous and evidence-based research because it systematically synthesizes data-driven studies to ground research in verifiable evidence, thereby ensuring objectivity and validity while identifying gaps, inconsistencies, and trends in existing research(Creswell & Creswell, 2017; Snyder, 2019). Based on this understanding, a rigorous literature review has been conducted to mainly identify the research gaps so as to avoid redundancies and ensure this study addresses new issues rather than duplicating existing studies(Snyder, 2019)

The study, titled "Monitoring and Evaluating Ethiopia's Urban Productive Safety Net Project (UPSNP)," was commissioned by the World Bank in 2017. The research aimed to assess the progress of the UPSNP in Ethiopia. The study concluded that the UPSNP was well-targeted to poor households and it brought a positive impact on household income and food security(Franklin et al., 2017).

The study by Abdulahi et al., (2024) titled "Impact of UPSNP on Poverty Reduction and Food Security: Evidence from Major Cities of Eastern Ethiopia (Dire Dawa, Harar, and Jigjiga) explored the factors that affect a household's decision to participate in the program. The study found that UPSNP has a positive impact on poverty reduction and food security. They also found that the likelihood of participating in the program is affected by several factors, including age of household head, number of children, savings, home ownership, employment status, and economic shocks. The authors conclude that the UPSNP is effective in reducing poverty and food insecurity and recommend that the program be expanded to other urban areas in Ethiopia. They also recommend that the program should focus on creating sustainable income opportunities for its participants(Abdulahi et al., 2024).

Another study by Amosha and Abi (2023) titled "The Effects of UPSNP on Household Food Security Status in Gulele Sub-city, Addis Ababa" aimed to investigate the impact of the UPSNP on food security among urban households. The study found that participation in the UPSNP

had positive effects on food security levels among households. It revealed that a significant percentage of the sampled households faced various levels of food insecurity, and factors such as the age of the household head, family size, and savings influenced food security. Although the program contributed to improved food access, it did not significantly enhance asset accumulation or overall livelihood improvement. The study recommended that local governments at the sub-city and Woreda levels should focus on activities that would reduce food prices and stabilize household food security. It emphasizes the importance of creating job opportunities and increasing cash transfers to UPSNP beneficiaries, which would help poor households generate more income and improve their ability to purchase food items. Furthermore, enhancing the savings culture among participants and adjusting cash transfers based on current living conditions are highlighted as measures to ensure better food security for urban poor households (Amosha & Abi, 2023).

The study titled "Impact of Ethiopia's UPSNP on Households' Food Insecurity: The Case of Mekelle City, Tigray, Ethiopia." aimed to evaluate the effect of Ethiopia's UPSNP on the food insecurity of urban households. The study found that the UPSNP has a considerable effect on the income earnings and consumption spending of program beneficiary households. The study recommended that the program should be expanded to other urban cities in Ethiopia.

The article titled "Public works and cash transfers in urban Ethiopia: Evaluating the UPSNP " by Abebe et al., (2018), assessed the effects of the UPSNP in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia. The study aimed to understand the program's impact on household income and labor supply, changes in non-public-works labor force participation, household welfare, gender roles, community outcomes related to public goods, and perceptions of welfare influenced by the program. Findings indicate that the UPSNP effectively targets urban households to enhance income and reduce vulnerability, enrolling approximately 18% of households, with 30% receiving direct support and 70% participating in public works. According to the study, the program provided significant economic benefits, improving household wellbeing (Abebe et al., 2018).

The study by YH Gebresilassie (2020) which focused on the UPSNP and its effects on food security status in Mekelle, Tigray, Ethiopia. The study findings indicated that UPSNP has helped improve access to food for many households, but there were still challenges such as lack of resources and skills training programs.

The study, titled "Impact of UPSNP on Urban Households' Asset Accumulation and Food Consumption Rate in Dessie City, South Wollo Zone, Amhara Region, Ethiopia," was conducted by Alem-meta Assefa (2024) and published in PLOS ONE. The research found that beneficiary households of the UPSNP exhibited higher home asset accumulation, community asset accumulation, and better consumption and food security status compared to non-beneficiary households. The study concluded that the UPSNP has a positive impact on asset accumulation and consumption rates in Dessie City(Assefa, 2024).

The study by Amsalu Tadesse (2021) examined the implementation efficacy of Addis Ababa's UPSNP and its consequential impact on household food security within the Arada sub-city. His research revealed that while UPSNP has made significant contributions in supporting food access through cash transfers and public works, persistent challenges including resource constraints and inconsistent skills training impede the Program's overall effectiveness. The study advocated for an expanded, multi-sectoral social protection framework to enhance sustainable food security outcomes and he recommended targeted improvements in beneficiary selection, stakeholder collaboration, and the provision of timely and adequate support to mitigate dependency and foster long-term self-sufficiency among participants(Tadesse, 2021).

3.2.3. Gaps in Empirical Research

Despite extensive empirical research on the UPSNP in Ethiopia, no prior studies have specifically examined the governance frameworks underpinning the program's implementation. Existing literature (e.g., Franklin et al., 2017; Abdulahi et al., 2024; Amosha & Abi, 2023; Abebe et al., 2018; Tadesse, 2021) has predominantly focused on evaluating the UPSNP's socioeconomic impacts (e.g., poverty reduction, food security, asset accumulation) and implementation challenges (e.g., resource constraints, skills gaps, beneficiary targeting). However, critical governance dimensions such as decision-making processes, accountability mechanisms, collaborative coordination, or stakeholder roles in program design and delivery remain unexplored. None of them explored the UPSNP implementation process through the lens of the good food security governance framework established by the Food and Agriculture Organization.

Although existing studies highlight what the UPSNP achieves, they do not address how governance structures enable or hinder these outcomes. For example, Tadesse (2021) notes challenges in beneficiary selection but does not analyze the institutional policies or

administrative processes driving these inefficiencies. So, by shifting the focus from outcomes to governance processes, this study tries to address a critical gap in the literature and offers insights into systemic drivers of success or failure that previous UPSNP evaluations have overlooked. This positions our work as foundational for future policy reforms and academic inquiry. While existing studies have extensively documented the socioeconomic impacts of Ethiopia's UPSNP, there is a notable absence of research examining the governance frameworks that shape its implementation.

3.3. Conceptual and Analytical Framework for Governance for Food Security

In the context of food security, governance refers to the formal and informal rules, processes, and collaborative mechanisms through which public and private stakeholders express their interests, make decisions, and implement and sustain actions to achieve food and nutrition security at local, national, regional, and global levels (FAO, 2011a). In this study, the operational definition of good governance for the UPSNP entails the integrated application of quality dimensions of the seven good food security governance principles namely efficiency and effectiveness, equality and fairness, accountability, responsiveness, transparency, participation, and the rule of law. So the analytical framework for good governance for food security involves these seven quality dimensions as proposed by the Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO, 2011a). When all of the principles of good governance are followed and their true implementation is ensured, governments and systems are seen to be well governed (Aurangzeb, 2022).

Effective food security governance is anchored in clear, participatory, and responsive planning, decision-making, and implementation across the four pillars of food security namely: availability, access, utilization, and stability (FAO, 2011a). The goal of achieving food security for all is at the heart of FAO's engagement defined as: *all people, at all times, and should have physical and economic access to sufficient, safe and nutritious food that meets their dietary needs and food preferences for an active and healthy life*. This vision is grounded in four interconnected pillars of food security: availability (adequate food production, distribution, and trade systems), access (affordability, equitable resource allocation, and poverty reduction), utilization (optimal nutrient absorption through food safety, dietary diversity, and health practices), and stability (resilience against shocks to sustain the other three dimensions over time). Achieving food security requires harmonizing these four pillars simultaneously, which underpins the FAO's twin-track approach which integrates immediate support for vulnerable

populations with long-term investments in agricultural production and productivity, governance, and inclusive policies (FAO, 2011c).

In this study, good food security governance principles such as *efficiency and effectiveness, equality and fairness, accountability, responsiveness, transparency, participation, and the rule of law* are critical issues in addressing the four pillars of food security namely; *availability, access, utilization, and stability*. The interplay between governance principles and the pillars of food security forms a dynamic, mutually reinforcing system. The food security governance principles operate as independent yet interdependent entities, each strengthening specific pillars of food security while collectively creating a cohesive system that transforms food security from a theoretical goal into a tangible reality, as visualized in the conceptual framework Figure 2 Chapter one.

3.4. Research Methodology

As indicated in Chapter 1, Sections 1.9, this study employs a systematic methodology grounded in social interpretivism and constructivism research philosophies due to the subjective nature of the research objective. It adopts a qualitative research approach and utilized exploratory case study designs. The sample size consists of six participants selected purposively to ensure geographic representation from six Woredas. Data collection methods include key informant interviews, focus group discussions, document reviews, and field observations. Thematic analysis is applied for data analysis and supported by MAXQDA2020 software. This approach ensures a comprehensive investigation of food security governance integration with the UPSNP while maintaining authenticity and ethical standards in data collection.

3.4.1 Explanation of Themes

In qualitative research, providing detailed explanations for themes and subthemes has considerable number of advantages. These advantages include improved understanding of the issues under investigation, contextualization, and transferability. Moreover, explanations boost transparency and credibility, place research findings in a larger context, make it easier for finding to be transferred, and advance knowledge. In general, explanations provide qualitative research more depth, consistency, and clarity, which increases its value and usefulness for both researchers and readers (Creswell & Creswell, 2017). As a result of which, the following explanations are provided for the main themes and subthemes used in this research so that it paves the way for clarity and contextualization. The main theme is the good food security

governance framework. FAO explains good food security governance as an essential factor for sustained economic growth, sustainable development, poverty and hunger eradication, and for the realization of all human rights including the progressive realization of the right to adequate food (FAO, 2005a). The sub-themes are explained based on the FAO’s good governance framework and the Ethiopian food and nutrition security policy (FAO, 2011b; FDRE, 2018; MoUDC et al., 2020).

Table 3 Explanation of themes

Main theme	Sub themes	Explanations
Good food security governance framework	Rule of Law	The rule of law ensures that the UPSNP adheres to established rules and regulations. This includes ensuring that program implementation is transparent, beneficiaries' rights are safeguarded, and resources are used lawfully. Maintaining the rule of law improves the program's effectiveness, trustworthiness and accountability.
	Participation	To ensure food security through UPSNP, communities must actively participate and take control. The term participation describes the proactive engagement and involvement of all pertinent stakeholders in the UPSNP's execution and implementation. It places emphasis on the need to involve a range of viewpoints, stakeholders, and impacted parties in order to guarantee that the UPSNP is carried out successfully and that the benefits are shared fairly.
	Transparency	In order for the UPSNP to be transparent, details regarding its goals, requirements for eligibility, selection procedures, and distribution of resources must be made available to the public. Transparency is required in the planning, targeting, implementation, and graduation. All UPSNP clients, anytime they make a request, should have access to the data that is kept about them and their families.
	Responsiveness	Responsiveness is the ability of program coordinators and implementing government organs to adjust and react to the changing requirements and challenges faced by the UPSNP clients. This entails responding quickly to new requests shovel, emergency helmet overalls.
	Accountability	Holding governmental organizations, program managers, and other stakeholders accountable for their actions and choices is the essence of accountability in the UPSNP. This entails handling Program resources in an open and transparent manner, making sure the funding is used wisely and effectively, and setting up procedures for handling beneficiary complaints or grievances. Accountability upholds the integrity of the program, fosters good governance practices, and supports in development trust.

Equality & Fairness	All program beneficiaries shall be treated equally. There should not be habit of treating one person or group of people unfairly or poorly in comparison to others. Gender equity should be introduced to address the specific needs, interests, and capacities of men and women, ensuring that they benefit equally from the program.
Efficiency & Effectiveness	Efficiency and effectiveness in the governance of the UPSNP involve optimizing the use of available resources and achieving the desired outcomes. A predetermined transfer or payment schedule should also be followed by a timely transfer and this on time payment will only satisfy household needs.

Source: Explained based on (FAO, 2011b; FDRE, 2018; MoUDC et al., 2020)

3.5. Results and discussions

3.5.1 Demographic Data Analysis

During the study, interviews were conducted with three distinct groups of FGD participants namely UPSNP beneficiaries, graduates, and waiting list¹³. The data obtained was analyzed qualitatively using thematic analysis and Maxqda software. First, the annexed table 8 was prepared to present the demographic data of the FGD participants who were identified as P1, P2, P3, P...36. The participants' perspectives in the FGDs were then categorized using an identified coding system based on the analytical framework. The data for the study were evaluated thematically. Visual data analysis techniques like word frequency, and Code matrix analysis were also used to assess all of the data collected from the field, and the most frequently occurring terms were identified and shown in a word cloud. Out of the total 36 FGD participants involved in the study, 25 or 69% were identified as female. The rest 11 or 31% were male. Participants' ages range from 24 and 77 years. The data gathered from FGDs and KIIs were transcribed in a verbatim manner so that every single word from an audio recording was captured in writing exactly as it was pronounced in the original speech. Then, the verbatim transcription was translated into English and the files were loaded as a project into the MAXQDA2020 software. The primary themes, sub-themes, and particular codes were developed for the software. After this process, six major themes, twenty-one sub-themes, and one hundred thirty codes were identified. The primary theme, the Good Food Security

¹³ The first two FGDs were conducted among households who were beneficiaries of the UPSNP in the sub city during the time of data collection. These FGDs are coded as FGDB 1 and 2. So the FGD participants here are coded as FGDB1P1-P6 and FGDB2P1-P6. The subsequent two FGDs were carried out among households that have already graduated from the UPSNP and coded as FGDG 1 and 2. Each participant is coded as FGDG1P1-P6 and FGDG2P1-P6. The last two FGDs were conducted among households who are not yet beneficiaries of the UPSNP but are on the waiting list and have been classified as experiencing food insecurity by the sub-city and coded as FGDWL 1 and 2. Each participant is also coded as FGDWL1P1-P6 and FGDWL2P1-P6

repeated words were determined to be visualized in a word cloud. Some of the words like food, right, government, etc. appeared larger than others. This was related to the frequency of the word in the uploaded documents. In other words, the size of words is directly related to its frequency.

Table 4 Word frequency table of word cloud

Word	Word length	Frequency	%	Rank	Documents	Documents %
food	4	408	2.60	1	10	100.00
right	5	380	2.42	2	10	100.00
government	10	366	2.33	3	10	100.00
Participant	11	258	1.64	4	6	60.00
safety	6	184	1.17	5	9	90.00
eat	3	144	0.92	6	7	70.00
money	5	106	0.68	7	9	90.00
society	7	103	0.66	8	9	90.00
human	5	86	0.55	9	9	90.00
job	3	86	0.55	9	9	90.00
life	4	83	0.53	11	7	70.00

Source: Maxqda20 word frequency table produced for the study (April 2024)

The word frequency table clearly indicated the most top ten words with the highest frequency which include; food (408 times), right (380 times), government (366 times), participant (258 times), safety (184 times), eat (144 times), money (106 times), society (103 times), human and job (86 times) and finally life (83 times) as depicted on the Table 1. Since the study focused on the governance for food security, words like food and food rights, as well as the government's involvement in securing these rights has been repeated more frequently than others by the study participants. The word cloud was applied to ascertain the frequency of high-frequency word repetitions. Table 1 illustrates the word frequency of terms that are repeated in the 15,701 total words uttered by the study participants, alongside the respective ranks in the frequency analysis table. The implications of the top three frequently repeated words are discussed as follows:

3.5.2.1. Food (mentioned 408 times):

As witnessed from Table 1, the term food has repeatedly been spoken than any other word in the dataset signifying the fundamental focus of the study on food security aspects. It is understood that obtaining food is mandatory as one cannot survive without it. An UPSNP

beneficiary in the first FGD noted the following perspective which supported the aforementioned reality;

Food is essential for survival. It is a fundamental necessity without which no individual can survive. From my point of view, I have been working in the UPSNP just to get money from the public work engagements and support my children and myself cognizant of our inability to survive in its absence (FGDB1P1).

Throughout the discussion on the issue under the study, UPSNP beneficiaries in the FGDs manifest diverse perspectives. Some of them underlined that securing food is the ultimate responsibility of the individual and hard work is the only means to achieve individual and household food security. They underscored that food is something obtained through personal endeavors and efforts. Another participant from FGDB1 emphasized that food is acquired through individual endeavors and hard work.

In my personal opinion, it is my responsibility to ensure my own food security. I am now working hard diligently within the UPSNP plus other income generating activities and ensuring it through my own efforts but some individuals may ensure their food needs through donation from various aid agencies (FGDB1P6).

During the KII, authorities from Lideta sub city underlined that first and for most, citizens should work hard and bring change on their food security. However, some of the FGD participants from the UPSNP beneficiaries believed that the government is responsible to secure food security as per the orientation of human rights based approaches. They emphasised that UPSNP is an essential tool to support food security endeavors of the government in general and the urban poor in particular. Participant 1 from among beneficiaries in the first FGD said the following:

The Ethiopian government is basically responsible for meeting the food needs of its citizens; however, due to considerable number financial constraints, it cannot afford food to everyone. The citizens who have the ability to engage in any lawful and productive economic activities shall be supported by the government to start business and then secure their food needs. The young

citizens shall get job opportunities and work hard. It would be useful to conduct research on the topic of sustainable support to be provided for the young citizens, which will help them to start business.

Overall, the aforementioned discussions emphasized the importance of food as a basic necessity for human survival, as well as the complex connections among individual endeavors, government support, and the right to food.

3.5.2.2. Right (Mentioned 380 times):

The frequency of the word right in the dataset suggests that an important focus was given to the right to food, or entitlements within the governance to food security context. It also demonstrates that most of the discussions is all about the right to food and entitlements including its access, distribution, or affordability. The UPSNP beneficiaries who participated in the FGDs uttered wonderful ideas about the right to food. An old woman during the FGDs said the following idea:

In my opinion, the right to food is the right to work and manage families. For me, the right to food is the right to work not the right to be fed. Some people may get food stuffs in terms of donation from different philanthropic organizations, but I am working in the UPSNP and then receiving my salary, and manage my family using the transferred payment in return to public work activities (FGDBIP3).

In this regard, Article 25 Sub Art 1 of the UDHR underscores that everyone has the right to a standard of living, including food (UN General Assembly, 1948). The International Covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights (ICESCR) under Article 11 Sub Art 1 underlined that the States Parties to the covenant recognize the right of everyone to an adequate standard of living for himself and the family, including adequate food. The same covenant says that the State Parties will take appropriate steps to ensure the realization of the right to adequate food (UN General Assembly Resolution, 1966). Since 1948, the issue of food security has become the agenda of the global community and the 1996 World Food Summit defined food security as it exists when all people, at all times, have physical and economic access to sufficient, safe, and nutritious food to meet their dietary needs and food preferences for an active and healthy life (FAO, 1996).

From the aforementioned international covenants, it is possible to easily understand that everyone should have access to an adequate and nutritious food for an active and healthy life and to this success a concerted effort is required at all levels; local, national and global.

3.5.2.3. Government (mentioned 366 times):

It is evident that the role of the government in ensuring food security is irreplaceable. This suggests a focus on governmental institutions, food security policies, and activities concerning the UPSNP. It underlines the role of the government in addressing food security and supporting those in need of its emergency support during the time of food insecurity crisis. It also points out the endeavors and concerns about the level of adequacy of government measures and interventions to ensure food security. However, participants noted that there were delayed responses to food insecurity situations. A woman from the first FGD noted the following:

The Ethiopian government provides emergency support to citizens after foreigners arrive and start supporting the affected citizens by the crisis. This leaves me wondering how an individual or organization from outside intervene and starts providing emergency food assistance to the needy prior to the arrival of my government. In my view, the Ethiopian government seems to respond to crises only after receiving attention from foreigners (FGDB1P2).

Basically, the government has three legal obligations in connection with the right to food, which include the duty to respect, protect, and fulfil. This means that the government must respect people's current access to food, protect against interference by outside parties, and proactively facilitate people in exercising the right to food in time of natural and manmade disasters (Gizachew et al., 2023). However, the participants of the study have vividly expressed their view about the failure of the government to carry out its duty of fulfilling the right to food. They noted that governments are expected to provide direct support to needy people when they face uncontrollable circumstances that impede their ability to access food by themselves. In this context, a beneficiary of UPSNP from FGD2 has expressed her discontent as follows:

When you provide advance notice to the government authorities prior to the occurrence of accident, no one will respond to you and there is lack of quick response even after the emergence of the disaster. I am telling you the truth that the nearby neighbors are much better to cooperate with you, provide you food and clothing, and support you in times of loss of property due to fire or any similar accident. In my opinion, it is the duty of the government to take care of

me. However, when I faced a difficulty, the neighbors are the most easily available source of support (FGDB2P5).

According to FAO's food right guidelines, State Parties are required to promote good governance as an essential factor for sustained economic growth, sustainable development, poverty and hunger eradication and for the realization of all human rights including the progressive realization of the right to adequate food (FAO, 2005b). Moreover, Article 2 Sub Art 1 of the ICESCR stated that each State Party should undertake steps, individually and through international assistance and co-operation to the maximum of its available resources, with a view to achieving the progressive realization of the rights recognized in the Covenant by all appropriate means, including particularly the adoption of legislative measures (UN General Assembly Resolution, 1966). As per the spirit of the aforementioned covenants, government bears the primary responsibility to ensure food security for its citizens at all times by all possible and legitimate means within the limits of the country's resources.

3.6. Analysis of the Qualitative Data Using the Good Food Security Governance

As noted earlier, the good food security governance refers to the formal and informal rules and processes through which public and private actors articulate their interests and make, implement and sustain decisions aimed at achieving food and nutrition security (FAO, 2011a). FAO proposed seven principles in the working analytical framework for governance for food security. These principles include the rule of law, participation, transparency, responsiveness, accountability, equality and fairness, and effectiveness and efficiency. It also recommends that these seven dimensions for the governance framework for food security are all possibly relevant, although in differing dosage and combinations. It was suggested to replace efficiency and effectiveness with professionalism, quality and evidence-based decision; to replace the principle of equality and fairness with gender equity, and to add empowerment as deemed necessary (FAO, 2011a). As indicated at the methodology of the study, the FAO's governance framework for food security was used as an analytical framework to assess the Ethiopian food security endeavors through the UPSNP. All the seven elements of the analytical framework for governance for food security are discussed as follows in comparison with the issues discussed during the sessions with study participants.

3.6.1. Rule of law

During the discussions about the issue of rule of law or the presence or absence of discrimination in the implementation of the UPSNP, participants highlighted several key insights. The beneficiaries of the UPSNP expressed strong confidence in the programme's commitment to non-discrimination. They highlighted that the targeting process was exhaustive, involving careful assessment of candidates to ensure that individuals were targeted fairly. The community-based targeting committees, composed of local community members including the youth, women, persons with disabilities, knowledgeable people and elders were considered as key to maintaining a bias-free targeting process. The participants emphasized that the involvement of local community leaders in the recruitment and targeting process enhanced fairness, as those involved community leaders were familiar with the existing realities of each household. However, some FGD participants expressed that there was a problem with the practice of the rule of law, which was manifested in the inclusion of the rich and the exclusion of the poor during the targeting process. A participant from the first FGD stated that during the first round of the UPSNP targeting process (2017), rich people having cars, and condominium houses; and people having good jobs were targeted or selected (FGDB1P1). Another FGDB1 participant stated that discrimination in the targeting process differs greatly across the UPSNP coordination committees. While some committees perform their tasks honestly and in line with UPSNP Manual, others engage in biased behaviors that threaten the program's integrity (FGDB1P6).

Graduates of the UPSNP shared similar perspectives, noting that the programme's fair targeting process allowed them to join the programme and subsequently graduated without facing discrimination. The graduates framed their success stories within the context of a fair and inclusive environment fostered by the programme. They emphasized that there were no acts of discrimination during their participation in the UPSNP. The graduated beneficiaries recognized the UPSNP's role in enhancing their economic empowerment and capacity building and this reflects a strong belief in the programme's effectiveness.

Those who were on the waiting list expressed a mix of hope and concern regarding their potential engagement with the UPSNP. While they were optimistic about the opportunities the programme could provide, they also voiced anxieties about being left out of the benefits. Participants in this group discussion highlighted the importance of transparency in the selection

process and sought assurance that the programme would uphold its commitment to non-discrimination. They hoped to see similar principles of fairness and community involvement applied when their turn to participate is arrived. This group's feedback indicates a desire for inclusivity and equity in the programme, reinforcing the need for continued communication and support from the UPSNP.

Key informant interview participants highlighted the importance of ongoing evaluations to ensure the programme remains free from bias and adheres to principles of fairness. They emphasized the necessity of community engagement and oversight to maintain accountability within the programme. They recommended establishing and clear guidelines and training for committee members to reinforce their roles as impartial assessors, ensuring that all beneficiaries receive equal opportunities.

A KII participant from the FDRE Ombudsman institution noted that efforts are made to include the relevant committee members from the community and names of the targeted or selected UPSNP beneficiaries are usually posted publically. However, the authority confirmed that people who should not be beneficiaries of the UPSNP were found selected to be beneficiaries (KII- Ombudsman). During the KII with authorities of the Ethiopian Human Rights Commission, they underlined that discrimination is not acceptable by any means and the government must fulfill minimum obligations accordingly and it shall take the necessary steps like formulating relevant laws and policies to curve the problem (KII-EHRC).

Individuals on the waiting list expressed concerns about potential biases in the selection process. While they acknowledged the programme's overall goals, they felt that their exclusion raised questions about fairness. Their experiences indicated a desire for more transparency in how individuals are selected for the programme, emphasizing the need for a clear and equitable process to enhance trust in the system.

Given the UPSNP resource limitations during the first years of the PSNP, almost all regions exercised a partial family targeting approach(Hoddinott et al., 2011). Messay et al. (2019) agreed that high non-poor households were included in the process of targeting. Additional study result also concurred that the PSNP's implementation process has been facing various challenges including bias in area selection, the exclusion of the poor in favour of the rich (Fekadu & Ignatius, 2009; Gizachew et al., 2023). Another research indicated that about 71% of non-beneficiary households who have experienced food shortage were excluded from the

PSNP(Assefa, 2008). Furthermore, a study by Dessalegn et al (Biesbroek et al.) indicated that there was inclusion and exclusion of households for socio-political reasons. Another study on the issue indicated that exclusion was emerged as the first cause for appeals and complaints across all the regions and respondents strongly stressed that they felt they were excluded, despite having met the targeting criteria of the PSNP (Hoddinott et al., 2011). One can easily understand that the findings of this study align with the previous studies in that there were some problems in the targeting process manifested by inclusion of the rich and exclusion of the poor.

3.6.2. Participation

Beneficiaries of the UPSNP expressed generally positive view of their participation in the programme's actual implementation. They expressed the importance of open communication with project coordinators which allowed them to voice their concerns and contribute feedback. For instance, a 24-year-old woman participating in first FGD stated that she participates and provides comments to the programme coordinators and she has discussions emphasizing on the meaningful engagements in the project implementation (FGD1B4).

During the Key Informant Interview, the Lideta Sub City Food Security and Job Creation Authority underscored the community's autonomous role in the UPSNP beneficiaries' selection process. The authority underlined that no governmental entity interferes in the targeting process, and the targeting committee is intentionally composed of diverse community members, including women, people with disabilities, and the elderly (KII-LSFSJC). Graduates of the UPSNP also appreciated the inclusive environment during their time in the programme, where their input was often valued. A young woman who graduated but participated in the first FGD emphasized the presence of participation in the operational implementation of the UPSNP, stating that:

We actively involved in the UPSNP, contributing ideas to various issues. We were regularly updated by project coordinators about substantive issues. Joint field visits with woreda representatives further facilitated knowledge sharing and created a favorable learning atmosphere for all involved (FGDB1P1).

This statement implies for fostering active participation and collaboration can enhance the effectiveness of the programme, leading to more informed decision-making and improved outcomes for food security initiatives. With regard to participation, almost all the beneficiaries

and graduates of UPSNP who participated in the FGDs unanimously agreed that there is active participation and consultation with project coordinators. The project beneficiaries noted that there are meaningful discussions and strong culture of participation with the supervisors. They indicated that they receive responses to their requests in a timely manner. Some others said their participation is highly appreciated and valued. For example a beneficiary of the UPSNP in who participated in the second FGD expressed it as follows:

I actively participated in multiple meetings at various levels, representing not only my own issues but also those of my colleagues. The questions we posed during these meetings proved to be instrumental in shaping subsequent dialogues, underlining the significance of our involvement. For instance, we raised concerns regarding the delayed distribution of shoes, gloves, and overalls, and this issue was promptly addressed (FGDB2P5).

The KII with the World Bank indicated that the project incorporated community involvement in several ways, notably through community-based targeting mechanisms and grievance redress systems. The World Bank appreciated the presence of participation stating that 93% of public works were identified through community participation, achieving the target (KII-WB).

Earlier studies have indicated that participation in the UPSNP encouraged a culture of empowerment among beneficiaries by actively promoting their engagement in decision-making processes. Project participants consistently expressed that their perspectives were acknowledged and esteemed, which not only enhances the effectiveness of the programme's implementation but also increases their overall satisfaction with the support they received from the government(Borku et al., 2024). The research conducted by Dessalegn Rahmato indicated that participants in the Productive Safety Net Programme (PSNP) experienced an acquisition of both new assets and skills as a result of their involvement in the initiative. However, he also witnessed a significant deficiency in the engagement of beneficiaries in the decision-making processes concerning the particular public work activities they were expected to undertake.(D. Rahmato et al., 2013). The study by Dejene highlighted the variations in the implementation of the Productive Safety Net Programme (PSNP), particularly the levels of participation among project beneficiaries(Dejene, 2019). Another study indicated that there was considerable variation in the level of community involvement in selecting beneficiaries to join the projects(Cochrane & Tamiru, 2016).

This research findings with regard to the involvement of study participants in the implementation of the UPSNP highlighted a practice of participation in the case study area, emphasizing the graduates' and beneficiaries' positive experiences and their engagement in decision-making processes. However, various empirical literature indicated that there were variations with the level of community engagement in the targeting process of beneficiaries to join the project.

3.6.3. Transparency

Transparency is critical to the effective and successful implementation of social protection programmes because it promotes local ownership and community approval of social protection programmes and policies (Uffelen, 2013). The focus group discussions with the UPSNP beneficiaries brought insightful perspectives on how they felt about the programme's implementation with respect to transparency. They discussed their experiences, highlighting both the positive aspects and significant concerns regarding the transparency of processes affecting their lives. Many of the participants conveyed gratitude for the community's participation in the beneficiary selection process. According to Participant 1 in the FGDB1 stated that the targeting committee posts the list of selected UPSNP beneficiaries on the village notice board, allowing every concerned villager to provide comments. This process makes it clear that we are here because we passed through it (FGDB1P1). This process was aimed to ensure public access to the selection process and to encourage accountability. It gave beneficiaries a sense of inclusion and provided a forum for community discussion, reinforcing the idea that choices were not made in a vacuum. However, in the FGDs, concerns arose regarding the composition of the targeting committees. Participants noted that some targeting committee members lived far from their communities, which raised questions about their understanding and knowledge of local realities of the candidates to be targeted. One participant remarked the following:

There is a problem in the selection of the targeting committee members because some of them were living by far from our area of residence." This disconnection might potentially hinder the targeting committees' ability to make informed decisions about who should be included in the UPSNP programme (FGDB1P2).

Although many beneficiaries expressed gratitude for the publication of the targeted beneficiaries on the community notice board, some of them were unclear about the precise

selection procedure and requirements. Participant 4 from FGDB1 noted, "The targeting committee came to my home and did their own assessment for targeting. However, I do not exactly know the specific criteria they used to include or exclude the UPSNP beneficiaries" (FGDB1P4).

Another area of concern was the absence of communication about operational and budgetary details. A Participant pointed out that there was no clarity about the programme's funding and distribution. Participant 5 expressed, "We have the right to know about the decisions made, yet we have no clarity on the budget or how many users benefit from the programme. This shortage of information leaves us uninformed" (FGDB2P5).

One of the most significant issue coming from the focus group discussions was the perceived clarity, or lack thereof, of communication from programme administrators. One of the beneficiary who participated in the second FGD said that some information was efficiently communicated but there were major gaps. She noted that she was frustrated by the variations in information about their rights and privileges. They emphasized that not all crucial information was disclosed in an open manner which include the benefits of engaging in the UPSNP. Such inconsistent communications left the beneficiaries confused and uninformed. UPSNP beneficiaries who participated in the focus group discussions emphasized the need for rapid and clear communication, stressing that transparency in communication is essential for building confidence and making sure that beneficiaries are aware of their rights and obligations.

During the Key Informant Interview, a representative from the Addis Ababa City Administration Food Security Coordination Directorate highlighted significant challenges in reaching the intended beneficiaries when the UPSNP was launched in 2017. Initially, the programme aimed to engage 70% of the urban population; however, it became evident that a substantial portion of the community remained less responsive to the programme's announcement, despite its promotion via television broadcasts. Consequently, the city administration food security office sought alternative communication strategies, collaborating with local woreda administrations across all sub-cities to effectively disseminate the information.

On the other hand, the representative from the Lideta Sub City Food Security and Job Creation Office underscored the existence of transparency within the UPSNP's implementation (KII-LSFSJC). The authority noted that the selection and targeting committees responsible for

identifying beneficiaries were formed by community members themselves. Furthermore, the names of the selected or targeted candidates were publicly posted on the nearby notice boards within each village, allowing for community review and subsequent rectification if something undesirable went wrong in the process. He reinforced this notion by citing the financial transparency practised within the programme, detailing a structured payment process designed to minimize direct contact by the project beneficiaries. Specifically, the project finance officers verify attendance and upload the verified data into the Urban Payroll Attendance System (UPAS). Subsequently, funds are transferred to each beneficiary's bank account on the 25th of each month. Beneficiaries are then able to withdraw 80% of their payment after leaving a 20% savings. In this regard, a study conducted by Messay *et al.* (2022) affirmed that financial transparency and accountability are effectively implemented within the programme's budgeting process, with reports produced in a timely manner that meet acceptable standards. However, contrasting findings from another study revealed that there was delays in payments to the programme beneficiaries, which negatively impacted the implementation of the public works and the overall benefits associated with programme participation (D. Rahmato et al., 2013). The Safety Net programme is expected to be conducted in a fair and transparent manner. However, both beneficiaries and graduates expressed deep concerns about the transparency and clarity surrounding the processes of beneficiary targeting and subsequent graduation (Cochrane & Tamiru, 2016)

3.6.4. Responsiveness

Responsiveness is one of the fundamental manifestations of the presence of good governance in the practice of government activities. This entails responding to requests, complaints, and criticisms on time (Grossman & Slough, 2022). The participants in FGDB1 have a variety of opinions about how responsive the program coordinators were in the implementation of the UPSNP. For example, Participant 1 from the FGDB1 stated that they were given shoes and gloves, with a plus an additional pair, when they joined the UPSNP. However, Participant 2 indicated that their request for shoes did not have immediate response and there were not enough gloves and they were wondering why they have not given the necessary public work requirements; Participant 3 stated that their request had been delayed at the sub city level as their supervisor had already reported the issue to the sub city office. According to participant 4, they did not receive timely delivery despite the shoes have arrived at their center. Additionally, Participant 5 stated that they had made a request for gloves and shoes that have

not yet been fulfilled. Lastly, Participant 6 recalled that they were told to get the necessary equipment but they have not received them yet (FGDB1P1-P6). It is evident from the discussion that the majority of the participants in the discussion tending towards the UPSNP coordinators' lack of responsiveness to their demands. However, the KII with the World Bank shows that UPSNP demonstrated a strong capacity to address beneficiary needs and concerns through its grievance redress mechanisms (KII-WB).

Like in FGD1, the participants in FGD2 provided a variety of perspectives on the government's responsiveness to UPSNP implementations. Some of the participants stated that the government responds to demands immediately and that they have received timely support, especially when it comes to addressing shortages of resources like gloves and facemasks. While some other participants stated that they were satisfied with the government's responsiveness. However, a few of them emphasized the need for additional support, like the provision of shoes. The FGD3 participants reported that, both during and after their participation in the program, they have been requesting the government to solve them various challenges they have been facing. For example, Participant 1 in FGD3 stated that when requests were made, they were promptly addressed. However, after graduation, there was frustration with the unresponsive nature of the government as Participant 2 expressed it. According to Participant 3, the COVID-19 pandemic has created a challenge to start a business. Consequently, they were forced to consume their capital, which was planned to start business after graduation. There was a hot discussion whether the program had made significant changes in the lives of the program graduates and beneficiaries or not. Some participants thought that the program brought significant changes, while others said it was nearly hard to make such a claim. For example, Participant 4 claimed that the majority of the people have undergone positive changes but many of the UPSNP graduates who participated in the discussion were found jobless and they wanted to rejoin the program despite there is no platform to entertain their aspiration due to inadequate resource (KII -LSFSJC).

During the FGDB2 session, participants discussed the benefits of the trainings provided to them by the program and the impact it brought on their lives. For example, participant 1 highlighted the value of the trainings provided freely (because the training cost is covered by the program), which empowered individuals who could not afford to pay for such trainings. The participants agreed that the safety net program had contributed to building their capacity and increasing their economic capacity, particularly through access to food. Participant 3

mentioned that they had benefited from the UPSNP, and Participant 4 expressed gratitude for the program's support in meeting their financial needs. Participant 5 also shared that she has benefited from the training program in terms of building life skills. Participant 6 emphasized the benefit of the training on time management and punctuality as she becomes self-disciplined after graduation.

During the FGD5 and FGD6 discussion sessions, one of the participant from the waiting list of individuals who will be joining the UPSNP indicated the inclusion and significance of extra provisions like workplace health insurance to guarantee access to medical services. She expressed as follows:

What should be addressed and included as an additional scheme in the UPSNP is the health insurance for public workers in the event of the workplace accidents. When the program beneficiaries face an accident while sweeping the cobblestone in the field or digging the ground for urban greenery activities, they will fall sick, and without health insurance, they may lack adequate money to cover the treatment facility expenses at the health centers (FGDWL1P3).

Previous studies concurred that the responsiveness of appeals mechanisms at the Woreda and kebele level is generally slower than it should be((Sharp et al., 2006).

3.6.5. Accountability

Accountability is one of the foundations of the concept of good governance; without which, no government in the world could aspire to be a good government (Fallon Jr, 1997). One of the programs of the government which requires the principles of accountability is the UPSNP because significant amount of resources are being allocated to the UPSNP underscores the necessity for accountability in its governance, as many stakeholders could be adversely affected in its failure. Having this in mind, focus group discussions (FGDs) were conducted among the study participants to gather their perceptions on the presence accountability within the actual implementation of the UPSNP in the Lideta Sub City. The programme beneficiary study participants in the first FGD coded as FGDB1 presented a mixed set of views regarding the accountability. For example, Participant 1 begins by acknowledging the theoretical notion of accountability, expressing that while she believes it should exist in the programme's operational implementation but she stated that she has never personally witnessed its application in her work environment. This indicates a disconnection between the established

expectations of accountability and the lived experiences of the participants, suggesting that theoretical principles might not translate into practical realities.

A more assertive perspective was provided by Participant 2 who claimed that if project participants commit crimes, they shall be punished and that it is the responsibility of the peers to report to supervisors of such non desirable behavior. The participant's confidence in the accountability system highlights her belief that misconduct will be dealt with, thereby reaffirming that team members' share responsibility for ensuring accountability. Participant 3 agrees with this statement, affirming her willingness to report wrongdoings by superiors to the higher authorities.

This proactive stance underscores the belief that accountability should not only apply to subordinates but also to those in positions of power, emphasizing the importance of a culture where everyone is held accountable for their misconduct activities. Participant 4 reinforces the earlier notion by stating that she may confront superiors directly to resolve issues, indicating a willingness to engage in difficult conversations to ensure accountability. This approach suggests a belief that open communication can lead to problem-solving within the UPSNP.

However, Participant 5 introduces a critical perspective, emphasizing the challenges posed by power dynamics within the organization. She expressed a concern that, even with a collective sense of responsibility, superiors are often seen as unapproachable and not held accountable for their actions. This finding draws attention to a major obstacle to accountability as subordinates or project clients in this case may feel intimidated or powerless to challenge those in the authority, leading to a culture where accountability can easily be overlooked.

Participant 6 deepens the conversation by stressing how crucial it is to uphold rights and responsibilities within the UPSNP framework. She recognized the presence of a higher authority that might be contacted in the event that problems emerge, suggesting that, in spite of prior instances of failure to act as per the predetermined process, there may still be a room to hold people accountable if people are willing to properly escalate their concerns to the higher authority. She stated as follows:

We bear the responsibility to ensure that our rights are upheld and our obligations fulfilled. Therefore, if we encounter any issue of misconduct in the operational implementation of the UPSNP, we will approach the relevant office to address the problem. Moreover, if our superiors engage in any unethical

behavior, we recognize that a higher authority will hold them accountable upon our report (FGDB1P6).

The second group of project beneficiaries participated in the FGD2B2 uttered a multifaceted perspective on accountability within their workplace. They emphasized the shared responsibility between employees and supervisors for inappropriate actions, highlighting the existence of reporting mechanisms. However, some of the participants expressed frustration that issues often remain pending. Mutual accountability has become a common theme for both project beneficiaries and coordinators to uphold workplace standards and respect individual rights. Overall, the discussion paints a complex picture of a workplaces striving for accountability while facing challenges.

The graduated participants in FGD3 affirmed the presence of accountability within UPSNP operations, indicating that any unauthorized absence would result in warnings and salary deductions for the days missed. The participants expressed strong confidence in the accountability framework and were ready to hold their superiors responsible for any inappropriate actions or decisions. They discussed the necessity of accountability and transparency, stressing the role of superiors in fostering an environment where accountability is flourished within the UPSNP's implementation

Furthermore, the second group of graduates participated in FGD4 expressed the fundamental nature of accountability that characterized the UPSNP during their tenure, emphasizing that all individuals, regardless of their hierarchical position, were accountable for any misconduct. Additionally, participants from the waiting list who participated in the FGD5 and FGD6 conveyed their intention to hold all individuals accountable for unacceptable conduct. They also acknowledged their awareness of the repercussions of being removed from the UPSNP due to workplace misconduct.

The views expressed by the Key Informant Interview (KII) participants provided a variety of perspectives on the accountability mechanisms within the UPSNP. While KII Participant 1 acknowledged the presence of regular audits and community feedback sessions as essential tools for holding programme coordinators accountable, they emphasized that these systems depend largely on active community engagement. However, KII Participant 2 raised concerns about the effectiveness of these mechanisms, citing instances where reported issues were ignored, ultimately undermining the system's trust. KII Participant 3 underscored the critical

role of transparency in fostering accountability, arguing that beneficiaries need clear communication regarding decision-making processes to effectively hold the programme accountable. Lastly, KII Participant 4 pointed out the challenges in enforcing accountability, particularly in responding to beneficiary grievances, and advocated for a stronger framework to ensure timely and effective complaint resolution.

In general, the discussions indicate a shared desire for accountability among participants. However, practical challenges like power dynamics, inadequate reporting systems, and insufficient follow-up on complaints imply that accountability tends to be more theoretical than practical. Consequently, the presence of accountability within the UPSNP is evident in its principles and intentions, yet there are barriers which hinder its effective implementation, emphasizing the need for systemic changes to ensure that accountability translates into meaningful actions and outcomes.

In his work, Jonathan Fox frequently highlights the value of accountability systems in social programmes. Fox's study emphasizes how transparency and community involvement can improve governance accountability, which is consistent with findings emphasizing the necessity of efficient reporting and communication systems within the UPSNP (Fox et al., 2024).

The study conducted in Addis Ababa by Abraham addresses the difficulties with accountability brought on by power dynamics which affects the Productive Safety Net Project's performance in Addis Ababa (Abraham, 2019). His findings align with our research concerns about the practical application of accountability concepts in the real world. The research on the contributions of UPSNP to household food security points out that while there exist frameworks for accountability, their effectiveness is sometimes hampered by inadequate implementation and oversight, mirroring the concerns stated by participants regarding neglected issues (Ayliffe, 2018). Accountability serves as a cornerstone of human rights-based frameworks to food security (Fallon Jr, 1997). Ensuring the right to food is paramount, as it holds governments and institutions accountable for their duty to provide safe and nutritious food for all. Research highlights that robust accountability frameworks are vital in tackling food insecurity, especially in regions where it is most prevalent. These frameworks empower individuals to assert their rights and compel governments to fulfill their obligations under international human rights law. By fostering accountability, one can create a more equitable food system that meets the needs of vulnerable populations and promotes access to essential

food for everyone(Osabohien et al., 2020). There was varied results in that the degree of accountability in PSNP targeting varies throughout Woredas; in certain Woredas and kebeles, the targeting processes have gained substantial support from the community and are largely transparent. Conversely, targeting processes have been more disputable from top-down in some Woredas and Kebeles but in the second year of the program, there has been a noticeable improvement in the targeting process, accountability and transparency in nearly all instances(Sharp et al., 2006).

3.6.6. Equality and Fairness/Non-Discrimination

Discussions among the UPSNP beneficiaries demonstrate a solid consensus that the programme is implemented without discrimination or bias. Participants from 1 to 6 in FGDB1 expressed their views that the programme operates in a fair manner. Participant 1 from FGDB2 underlines that the initial assessment was completed without bias, ensuring that beneficiaries were selected based on objective criteria. The inclusion of community leaders as the targeting committee members strengthens this sense of justice; Participant 4 of the FGDB2 stated that these committees, made up of influential social leaders, helped to promote trust and remove potential prejudices. Participant 5 from the same group remarked that targeting committee members are recruited from the area where the beneficiaries live, which pave the way for them to target beneficiaries using their prior knowledge about each household and boosted the programme's legitimacy. Furthermore, Participant 6 emphasized the importance of social leaders' involvement in the review and targeting process, noting that neighbors, rather than outsiders, conducted the assessments of each candidate to the UPSNP. This local supervision fosters a sense of trust and as the evaluators have firsthand knowledge of each household. Consequently, Participant 6 believes that this approach minimizes the potential for discrimination, reinforcing the overall perception of fairness within the programme.

The discussions among UPSNP graduates (FGDG1 and FGDG2) shown a multifaceted setting of experiences and perceptions. While some participants believed that the targeting process was largely fair and transparent, others express significant concerns about emerging inequalities and injustices. Participants highlighted that the initial registration and review were conducted without apparent bias, emphasizing community involvement in assessing household needs. For instance, Participant 1 from FGDG1 noted that the programme aimed to benefit all eligible households, reinforcing a sense of collective responsibility within the community. However, as the programme advanced, disparities began to surface, particularly in later rounds.

Participant 6 pointed out instances of individuals registered as poor but owned properties. She stated:

I believe that the complaint committee was established because of the assumption that there was discrimination or bias in the targeting process. There were practical evidences showing that those wealthier individuals have tried to find ways to exploit the system to inappropriately join the programme (FGDG1P6).

As mentioned by Participant 4 from FGDG2, efforts to address these concerns included the establishment of complaint committees aimed to identify and rectify issues related to the drawbacks of targeting. While some participants believed these committees were effective, others felt they did not fully resolve the biases against those in genuine need. Participant 5 highlighted that there were cases where business owners were initially included but later removed after scrutiny which revealed their financial stability. Despite these measures, Participant 6 acknowledged that issues of favoritism and bias still persisted, underscoring the need for continuous review and community engagement to address these challenges. As we witnessed so far, many graduates recognized the initial fairness of the programme. However, there were significant concerns about the manipulation of the system by wealthier individuals. This suggests a pressing need for ongoing reforms to ensure the programme effectively supports the most vulnerable members of the community.

In FGDWL1, Participant 1 expressed that she did not observe any bias in the programme, asserting that people involved do not operate that way. Participant 2 in the same group shared a similar sentiment, stating that she has not witnessed discrimination since they have not yet participated in the programme. Participant 3 recounted an experience involving a woman who owned a car and was wrongly targeted by the targeting committee. When the complaint committee visited her home to check about the presence of the vehicle as reported, she claimed that the car had stopped working due to technical problems, suggesting a potential unfairness in the targeting and evaluation process as it is a clear example of the inclusion of the rich and exclusion of the poor. Participant 4 firmly stated that discrimination does not exist, while Participant 5 admitted to being unaware of any issue. Participant 6 also expressed the belief that discrimination is not present.

In FGDWL2, Participant 1 stated, “In earlier rounds of the programme, individuals with significant resources, such as doctors and those owning condominium houses were beneficiaries of the UPSNP” (FGDWL2P1).

This raises concerns about the inclusion of the rich and exclusion of the poor. However, she concluded that the current system seems fair. Participant 2 confirmed that it was not just a rumor that those individuals with private houses joined the UPSNP highlighting the contradiction of wealthier individuals benefiting from the support intended for the poor.

In the KII, several key points emerged about the programme's implementation with regard to the presence or absence of discrimination in the UPSNP. Concerns about maladministration and corruption were raised, suggesting that these issues undermine the programme's effectiveness (KII-LSFSJC). The authority added that to combat discrimination, it is essential for the general public to be involved in the process, ensuring transparency and equity. A strong stance against discrimination was expressed by participants stating that it is deemed unacceptable in any form (KII-EHRC). However, the practical implementation of the UPSNP has revealed instances of discrimination in the targeting process, indicating significant defects in how beneficiaries are selected (KII-FDRE Ombudsman). The authorities at the FDRE Ombudsman stated that there are worrying cases where individuals who do not meet the criteria for the safety net programme have been included, raising concerns about the integrity of the selection process and some individuals who qualify for assistance have been excluded from the programme, highlighting a significant gap in equity. While there are efforts to involve community committee members in the process and often publicizing their names, reviews have shown that ineligible individuals were still being targeted as beneficiaries. Overall, the reflections from the KII participants illustrate a complex Situation where both discrimination and efforts to mitigate it coexist within the UPSNP.

According to a UNICEF report, the UPSNP has received appreciation for its successful targeting and implementation in empirical research. According to the programme's description, there is little fraud or corruption, especially at the distribution level, indicating that beneficiaries were selected impartially (UKaid & UNICEF, 2024). Given the PSNP resource limitations during the first years of the PSNP, almost all regions exercised a partial family targeting approach (Hoddinott et al., 2011)

3.6.7. Effectiveness and Efficiency

The program beneficiaries namely the participants of FGDs 1 and 2 emphasized the importance of the efficiency and effectiveness to the practical operation of the UPSNP. They were grateful to the introduction of the program and its administrators and funders. However, many of them were concerned about the inadequacy of the startup capital and working premises after graduation. On the other hand, the graduates of the program were resentful of their fate as Covid19 was declared as a global pandemic immediately after the release of the startup capital following their graduation. Consequently, many of the graduates were not able to start business instead they were forced to consume the released working capital due to the closure of business activities due to *stay at home campaign* to protect Covid19 and some of them bought fixed assets like television and furniture by expending the startup capital. The demographic data also indicated that the absence of efficiency and effectiveness of the program with the reference of the graduates of the UPSNP in Lideta sub city as many of them were jobless at the time of data collection. During the discussion, many of them noted that they wanted to re-join the UPSNP despite there is limited resource to entertain their request and there are people on the waiting list to join the program for their first time. In this regard, the program has failed to avoid dependency syndrome. As per the previous studies, the cause of appeals that were repeatedly mentioned is related to the delay of transfer and payments. Despite some improvements in this regard, respondents expressed their frustration with the delay of transfer of payments (Hoddinott et al., 2011). This is a contrasting result discussed so far in this study findings. In this regard, the KII with World Bank indicated that 98% of payments were delivered to the beneficiaries within fifteen days of the due date, which is equivalent to 90% of the target (KII-WB).

3.7. Discussion of Results

In the key informant interview conducted with the sub city authority confirmed that the beginning of the UPSNP has brought considerable number of achievements which include work culture improvement, increased females' participation, and the creation of strong social interaction among the community, clean and green environment and improved income generation of the graduates (KII-LSFSJC). Messay *et al.* (2022) also identified a number of achievements of the program it has brought to the program beneficiaries including consumption smoothing; reduced risk of famine-induced deaths and forced migration; environmental conservation; infrastructure development and asset protection. Other studies identified that the Ethiopian PSNP meaningfully reduced drought impacts by 57% while simultaneously lowering

the national poverty rate by 2% (SPEC, 2021; Tareke, 2022). Prior studies identified a considerable number of challenges for the governance for food security in Ethiopia in general and in Addis Ababa in particular (Messay *et al.*, 2022). This study also identified a number of challenges facing the governance for UPSNP in Lideta Sub city of Addis Ababa City Administration.

One of the challenges facing the UPSNP graduates is the absence of working premises. Prior to 2023, the urban poor in general used tent shelters and mini-shops commonly known as Ye-Arkebe Sukoch¹⁴ as a working premise. However, in 2023, the city administration removed all the tent shelters from all areas of the city for the reason of beautifying Addis Ababa City as it is the home for African Union, Economic Commission for Africa and many embassies and diplomats of the international community (FAO, 2023). These demolished tents have been used as a working premise for many graduates of the UPSNP in particular and the urban poor in the city in general. As far as food right is concerned, the researchers acknowledged the importance of exploring an alternative working premise before dismantling of the tent shelters. During the KII with the city and sub city authorities, the issue was discussed and they replied that permanent shed or working premise would be built in different areas of the capital city like the one in Akaki and Kolfe sub-cities.

The other challenge, which affected the governance for urban food security, is the presence of conflict in the country. The closure of main roads leading to Addis Ababa and the hostage of truck drivers many times limited the mobility of primary food items. This, in turn, raised the price of consumer goods that make it unaffordable by the urban poor in general and the study subjects in particular. The absence of follow-up after graduation is also the other challenge. In an interview with the Ethiopian Ombudsman Authorities, they said that they conducted assessment on the UPSNP and proved by their own assessment of the inadequate support after graduation and the inconsistent training as the challenges for the governance for food security. In this regard, the Authority of the Addis Ababa City Administration Food Security Coordination Directorate said that there is improvement in training delivery as the World Bank has already signed agreement with an international organization to change the training frequency from once in a month to twice in a i.e. in every 15 days.

¹⁴ Ye-Arkebe Sukoch or Arekebe Shops refer to the shops built in the city during the reign of Arkabe Oqubay as a Mayor of Addis Ababa City Administration from 24 January 2003 – 9 May 2006

Maladministration is the other great challenge for the UPSNP operation. There has been bias in targeting the beneficiaries manifested in terms of inclusion of the rich and exclusion of the poor. There were also problems with the targeting committees as they commit bias to exclusively benefit their families. The community members were also the other sources of the problems as they hide their household utensils and furniture to be assumed extremely poor and then to be targeted or selected to the program. Dependency syndrome is also another visible challenge as confirmed by the sub city food security and job creation authority and the program graduates themselves. During the interview, the sub city authority said:

Due to the high range poverty in the city, the dependency syndrome is very high, as a result, many UPSNP graduates wanted to re-join the program but due to limited resource such request was not entertained by the sub city (KII-LSFSJCO).

The idea that since the payments are so low, the government is effectively fostering dependency since no one is actually able to ‘graduate’ and overcome food insecurity based on their participation in the program(Zerai et al., 2019). Another challenge, which threatened the UPSNP, is working capital inadequacy and budget diversion of the training. In addition to this, the program graduates use the startup capital to buy fixed assets than using the fund for the desired objective. In this respect, the city and sub city food security authorities stated that the primary challenge they faced in the governance of the UPSNP is the inadequate amount of grant provided to the graduates from the program, which is six hundred dollar (USD600). Considering the current cost of living, this startup capital is equivalent to birr 34,127.70 (calculated based on the exchange rate as at April 24, 2024, which is 56.8795 birr per USD) is truly insufficient and challenging to start business using it (KII- LSFSJCO & KII-AAFSCD).

Covid-19 also posed another challenge on the effectiveness of the UPSNP. The Ministry of Health announced that the first victim of Corona virus was reported in Ethiopia on 13 March 2020(MoH, 2020). In fact, constructive measures which were taken by the city administration to reverse the challenge of Covid 19 has saved the lives of many program beneficiaries. However, many of the graduates of the UPSNP were forced to stay home and consuming the working capital granted to them to start business. Due to this reason, many of them became jobless and their tendency to re-join the UPSNP is increasing from time to time. In addition to this, Covid-19 forced the city administration to extend the 2020 UPSNP beneficiaries graduation by 3 months

3.8. Conclusions

By recognizing food security as essential to human existence and a fundamental human right, the study underscores that the government and individuals alike have a responsibility to combat systemic food insecurity. Despite the study participants unanimously agreed food as a basic necessity, their perspectives diverged regarding its provision. Because some of them emphasized that individual effort is the means to achieve it while others stressed it is the obligation of the state under international human rights law like UDHR and ICESCR. The role of the Ethiopian government in facilitating food security through the UPSNP remains critical despite there are still operational challenges, including biased targeting, delayed responses to crisis, and weak post-graduation support and follow-up.

The research findings disclosed tensions between empowerment and dependency which are exacerbated by structural barriers such as the impacts of Covid-19, budget diversion and insufficient startup capital. Some beneficiaries reported benefits in skills and income through UPSNP initiatives, yet others emphasized how inadequate capital and demolished workspaces perpetuate reliance on aid. These contradictions underscore the need for governance reforms to strengthen transparency, accountability, and responsiveness. External shocks like COVID-19 and ongoing conflict further expose vulnerabilities in the UPSNP underscoring the need for adaptive social protection schemes. Integrating emergency funds, health insurance for public workers, and real-time adjustments to transfers linked to inflation or pandemic-related lockdowns would enhance resilience. In order to bridge the gap between systemic support and individual autonomy, sustainable livelihoods must replace dependency. Food security would be reinforced as the result of both individual effort and systemic justice in equitable transfers and secure working conditions were implemented concurrently. Boosting startup funds in conjunction with post-graduation consistent followup and technical support can help beneficiaries overcome financial obstacles. Eventually, institutionalizing all principles of good food security governance is critical to transforming the UPSNP. Revising its implementation manual to embed FAO-endorsed frameworks including efficiency and effectiveness, equality and fairness, accountability, responsiveness, transparency, participation, and the rule of law would facilitate the program's successfulness. The current program implementation manual of the UPSNP overlooked to incorporate participation, accountability and rule of law which are critical to its full-fledged success.

3.9. Recommendations

To address systemic challenges and transform the UPSNP into a sustainable initiative, the overlooked good food security governance principles, endorsed by the Food and Agriculture Organization, such as accountability, participation and rule of law shall be incorporated into the UPSNP implementation manual by the government. This can be achieved by establishing independent audits and public expenditure tracking systems to curb corruption and empowering communities through oversight committees and participatory feedback mechanisms. Strengthening institutional alignment with national legal frameworks will further safeguard beneficiaries' entitlements and reinforce the rule of law, fostering trust in the program's fairness and effectiveness.

Building resilience requires integrating adaptive social protection systems that anticipate and respond to shocks such as inflation, pandemics like Covid-19, or conflict. Incorporating emergency funds, health insurance for public workers, and dynamic payments including startup capital adjustments tied to real-time inflation indices can ensure continuity of support during disruptions. Such measures not only protect vulnerable populations but also enhance the program's capacity to adapt to evolving risks without compromising long-term goals.

Transforming beneficiaries from dependency to sustainable livelihoods demands a focus on empowerment activities. This requires not only increasing startup grants to match current living costs but also pairing financial assistance with vocational training, mentorship, and post-graduation monitoring and followup.

Finally recognizing the right to food as inseparable from the right to decent work is critical for guaranteeing food security. Program reforms and revisions should consider the current socioeconomic dynamics, safe labor conditions, equitable access to UPSNP and ensuring beneficiaries' dignity. Embedding these issues into the program's revision process by the government and development partners like the World Bank reinforces its role in advancing both immediate food access to beneficiaries and broader social justice.

CHAPTER FOUR: EXPLORING THE OPERATIONAL INTEGRATION OF HUMAN RIGHTS-BASED APPROACH IN THE URBAN PRODUCTIVE SAFETY NET PROGRAMME IN LIDETA SUB-CITY, ADDIS ABABA, ETHIOPIA

Gizachew Animaw¹, Meskerem Abi¹, Messay Mulugeta¹ & Mekete Bekele²

Abstract

The Ethiopian Productive Safety Net Programme the largest social security endeavours in Africa, owing to its extensive nationwide coverage and significant beneficiary population. This study aims to investigate the implementation of the urban PSNP and evaluate its integration with the human rights-based framework for food security articulated by the United Nations Food and Agriculture Organization (UNFAO). An exploratory research design paired with a qualitative research approach was employed, deemed appropriate for addressing the research objective. Thematic analysis, facilitated by Maxqda software, was utilized for data interpretation. The study's findings indicated that there has been operational integration between some of the human rights based approach principles and the UPSNP and including participation, accountability, transparency, and human dignity. Significant constraints were identified concerning empowerment, discrimination, and the rule of law. Despite the UPSNP's objective was to prevent dependency syndrome, many graduates expressed a desire to rejoin the safety net program, which heights limited empowerment. Furthermore, the inconsistent application of rules, lack of transparent procedures, and weak enforcement mechanisms diminish accountability and allow irregularities and biases to persist. Instances of perceived bias in targeting such as the case of a woman with a vehicle indicate a tendency to favor wealthier or more privileged individuals, raising concerns about systemic favoritism. This inconsistency in inclusion and exclusion raises feelings of unfairness and marginalization among participants. Moreover, participation, accountability, and the rule of law are included in the UPSNP implementation manual, which hinders the institutionalization of these fundamental principles. A key finding of this research reveals that, although participation and accountability are not explicitly included in the manual, study participants noted their practical observation in the daily implementation of the UPSNP. This positive perception stems from the good and participatory and accountable behavior of the program coordinators, rather than the manual's influence. However, this reliance on individual behavior is unsustainable unless these principles are institutionalized within the manual of the UPSNP. Consequently, the government and stakeholders engaged in the urban PSNP's implementation shall collaborate closely to rectify the identified weaknesses and capitalize on existing achievements to further advance the UPSNP's success in the area of food security. Moreover, the overlooked human rights based approach principles such as participation, accountability and rule of law shall be incorporated into the UPSNP implementation manual as recommended by the Food and Agriculture Organization

Keywords: Ethiopia, Food Rights, Food Security, Human Rights Based Approaches, Lideta Sub City and Maxqda

¹ Center for Food Security Studies and Development, College of Development Studies, Addis Ababa University, Ethiopia

² College of Law and Governance Studies, Addis Ababa University, Ethiopia

4.1. Introduction

The global endeavours to achieve "Zero Hunger" by the year 2030 is still falling short(FAO, 2024). In the year 2023, nearly 300 million people faced acute food crises globally, with over 700,000 are on the brink of famine, marking a significant increase from 2022(GRFC, 2024). The 2024 joint report by the UNDP and OPHI indicated that the global population living in poverty rose to 1.1billion. Among these, 553 million live in Sub-Saharan Africa, while 402 million are living in South Asia and 86 million live in Ethiopia(UNDP & OPHI, 2024).

Africa South of the Sahara and South Asia are the world regions with the highest hunger levels and both regions have GHI scores of 27.0, indicating serious hunger(GHI, 2023a). According to FAO (2024), the prevalence of hunger has remained nearly constant, with an estimated 757 million people facing hunger in 2023, equating to one in eleven globally; one in five in Africa and one in four in Ethiopia.

Africa unfortunately continues to be heavily impacted by food insecurity, with conflict and instability identified as primary drivers in 20 countries, affecting approximately 135million people. Additionally, weather extremes and prolonged recovery from drought or flooding contributed significantly to the continent's challenges. Specific countries, such as Sudan, Ethiopia, and Somalia, are among those experiencing the highest levels of acute food insecurity, driven by a combination of conflict and climatic factors that hinder effective responses to these crises(GRFC, 2024).

Ethiopia also remains one of the most severe food crises countries due to ongoing droughts, macroeconomic challenges and internal conflict (GHI, 2023a). The country has consistently ranked among the top ten countries experiencing severe food insecurity, as documented in all editions of the Global Report on Food Crises. Consequently, it has emerged as one of the leading recipients of humanitarian funding (USD 0.7 billion in 2022) aimed at food assistance, emergency agricultural support, and nutritional aid(GRFC, 2024) In fact, Ethiopia's food security landscape remains precarious, necessitating immediate and coordinated action to address these pressing issues.

One of the fundamental reason for the widespread food insecurity is the absence of human rights-based approaches that fail to tackle the social and economic factors contributing to hunger. To effectively address this issue, it's essential to incorporate human rights principles into food governance and policy-making at all levels. This progressive approach not only enhances accountability but also empowers communities to engage actively in ensuring their right to food is recognized and met(Abubakar, 2022).

Currently, applying human rights framework to food security within the context of international human rights law framework is considered as a viable solution to help create enabling environments; address structural inequalities; and empower vulnerable populations to claim their right to adequate food, thereby providing a comprehensive solution to the global challenges of hunger and malnutrition(Ayala & Meier, 2017). One of the viable solutions being considered is the framework called human rights-based approaches to food security which pursue to create a sustainable framework that empowers rights holders and ensures government accountability, incorporates human rights principles into food security policy, and addresses immediate food needs during natural or manmade disasters, while emphasizing on participation, accountability, transparency, non-discrimination, human dignity, empowerment, and the rule of law in the formulation and implementation of food security policies that impact people(Tura, 2019).

The recent implementation manual of the UPSNP which was issued in 2020 incorporated 13 principles including: goal-oriented, strategy-based, fair and transparent, non-discrimination, timely, predictable, and appropriate transfers, integration with local plans, proximity, gender equity, avoiding dependency syndrome, confidentiality, clients' access to information, best interest of the beneficiary, and respect and dignity(Ministry of Urban and Infrastructure, 2020). On the other hand, human rights based approach is built on seven key PANTHER principles which stands for Participation, Accountability, Non-discrimination, Transparency, Human Dignity, Empowerment, and Rule of Law (FAO, 2005a).

It is evident that the principles of the UPSNP demonstrates a partial alignment with the principles of human rights based approach through its emphasis on *non-discrimination* (via gender equity, fair and transparent processes and non-discrimination itself); *transparency* (by clients' access to information); Human Dignity (through respect , dignity and best interest of the beneficiary). Some of the UPSNP principles have partial alignment with the principles of the human rights based approach. For example, the UPSNP emphasizes on localized

implementation (proximity) and integration with municipal plans and these mechanisms are related to the principle participation. However, beneficiaries lack formal roles in program design and which contradicts with HRBA’s requirement for active, inclusive decision-making. At the same time, the program’s goal of “avoiding dependency syndrome” indirectly supports empowerment through its focus on self-reliance. However, UPSNP neglects HRBA’s demand for proactive empowerment measures such as legal literacy-leaving beneficiaries not informed about the benefits as a right holders. However, significant gaps are apparent in the program's adherence to a human rights-based approach.

First, *accountability* mechanisms are absent: there are no provisions for independent audits, or public reporting, raising risks of mismanagement. Second, the program neglects *the rule of law*, failing to anchor operations within legal frameworks which weakens enforceability and rights protection. Third, *participation* and empowerment are partially aligned and they should vividly be included. These omissions from the program implementation manual of the UPSNP is against the recommendation of Food and Agriculture Programme which undermine its ability to address structural drivers of food insecurity(FAO, 2005a).

Key overlaps and alignment between the principles UPSNP and HRBA

UPSNP Principles	HRBA Principles
Non-discrimination	Non-discrimination
Fairness and transparency / Clients’ access to information	Transparency
Respect and dignity / Best interest of the beneficiary	Human Dignity
Avoiding dependency syndrome	Empowerment

Source: Own construction for analytical purpose (April, 2025)

Despite the desk review shows such gaps, this study aims to investigate the practical operational integration of the human rights-based approaches to food security within the implementation of the UPSNP and tries to understand the status of the Ethiopian food security endeavours through the lens of human rights-based approaches to food security principles and draw lessons that can inform future policy recommendations in this area.

4.2. Literature Review

The 2024 Global Hunger Index makes it unambiguously clear that the world is far from reaching its critical target date of achieving Zero Hunger by 2030. The global GHI score for 2024 is 18.3, which is rated as moderate and only slightly lower than the 18.8 level from 2016; however, this aggregate score covers up large regional disparities in hunger rates, with the most critical conditions existing in Sub-Saharan Africa and South Asia, where hunger remains a major issue. Moreover, global progress in eradicating hunger has slowed during the last decade, so if current rates of improvement continue, the globe will not achieve a low hunger level until 2160, which is more than 130 years from now (GHI, 2024).

Globally, conflict continues to be the primary driver of food insecurity in many places, leading to widespread displacement, destruction of food systems, and restricted humanitarian access (World Bank, 2024). In 2023, there were more ongoing conflicts than at any time since the Second World War, with a record-high 117 million people forced to flee their homes due to violent conflict, disasters, or other factors (UNDP & OPHI, 2024). East Africa has the highest number of forcibly displaced individuals of any region totaling 20.7 million people. The majority are internally displaced within Sudan and Ethiopia, followed by South Sudan and Somalia (GRFC, 2024).

Ethiopia's progress in the fight against hunger has slowed in the past decade, while its levels of malnutrition continue to be high and concerning (GHI, 2023a). According to the World Food Programme (WFP), Ethiopia ranks as the third most affected country in the current global hunger crisis, with 14 to 15 million people, or 13% to 14% of its population, facing severe food insecurity (WFP, 2022). To curb this pressing problem, the government of Ethiopia and its development partners have realized the introduction of the largest social security programme in Africa called the Productive Safety Net Programme (PSNP) in rural and urban areas in years 2005 and 2016 respectively as a primary tool for social protection by giving cash or food transfers, or both, to food-insecure households, protecting and generating societal assets through direct and public work activities and good examples of progress came to sight in recent years. For instance, Ethiopia's 2000 Global Hunger Index (GHI) score was 53.3 indicating an extremely alarming hunger level but now it has made progress since then and achieved reduction of 26.1 between its 2000 GHI scores (53.3) and the 2023 GHI scores (27.2). These reductions by 26.1 (53.3 minus 27.2) in hunger are particularly impressive given the challenges facing the world and the stagnation in hunger levels at the global level in recent years,

specifically in the year 2023(GHI, 2023b). Another figure also indicated that the Ethiopian PSNP meaningfully reduced drought impacts by 57% while simultaneously lowering the national poverty rate by 2% (SPEC, 2021; Tareke, 2022).

Despite the Ethiopian Government and donors' consortium led by the World Bank launched the PSNP to ensure food consumption and prevent asset depletion among food-insecure households in chronically food insecure areas, its implementation has been hampered by several challenges which include ineffective geographical, administrative, community targeting, clients dependency syndrome; stakeholder disengagement; poor project manual implementation; gender bias; premature graduation; and financial and infrastructure problems (Messay et al., 2022; MoUDH, 2016; Petrikova, 2019).

To the best of understanding from the available literature, adequate research is not conducted in Ethiopia assessing the operational integration of the Human Rights-Based Approaches within the UPSNP in the study area. Operational integration refers to the process of implanting HRBA principles into the day-to-day activities of UPSNP. This study, therefore, explores how these approaches are operationally integrated within the programme and employs FAO's HRBA framework as a conceptual and analytical tool.

4.3. Conceptual and Analytical Framework for the Study

As discussed in Chapter 1, Section 1.2.2.1, the Universal Declaration of Human Rights serves as the foundation for Human Rights-Based Approaches (HRBAs), emphasizing dignity, equality, and non-discrimination. The FAO recommends the PANTHER principles Participation, Accountability, Non-discrimination, Transparency, Human Dignity, Empowerment, and Rule of Law as essential for formulating effective food security policies. In this study, HRBAs are used as both a conceptual and analytical framework to assess the UPSNP's implementation. This approach ensures that marginalized groups can claim their rights and engage in governance processes, aligning with established human rights standards.

4.4. Research Methodology

As deliberated in Chapter 1, Sections 1.9 philosophically, this research is founded on interpretivism and constructivism as the issue being studied is subjective in nature. The study employs exploratory and case study research designs within a qualitative framework, and it gathered the relevant data through interviews, focus groups, and observations. Key data sources

include desk reviews of relevant literature and direct interactions with program participants and local authorities. The study's authenticity and trustworthiness are upheld through rigorous data triangulation and ethical considerations, including informed consent and confidentiality. Thematic analysis is conducted using MAXQDA2020 software, focusing on predefined themes such as the PANTHER principles—Participation, Accountability, Non-discrimination, Transparency, Human Dignity, Empowerment, and Rule of Law. This comprehensive approach provides a critical assessment of the UPSNP 's implementation using the human rights-based framework for food security as an analytical tool.

4.4.1 Explanations of Themes of the Study

In qualitative research, providing detailed explanations for themes and subthemes has considerable number of advantages. These advantages include improved understanding of the issues under investigation, transparency and reliability, contextualization, and transferability. Moreover, explanations boost transparency and credibility, place research findings in a larger context, make it easier for findings to be transferred, and advance knowledge. In general, explanations provide qualitative research more depth, consistency, and clarity, which increases its value and usefulness for both researchers and readers (Creswell & Creswell, 2017). As a result of which, the following explanations are provided for the themes used in the research so that it paves the way for clarity and contextualization.

Five of the PANTHER principles are explained in Table 3. The table below provides the distinctive aspects to HRBA as compared to GFSG.

Table 5 Explanations of themes of the study

Main theme	Sub themes	Explanations
Human Rights Based Approach	Human Dignity	Human dignity is the foundation of all human rights, rooted in the intrinsic value of each person. It is constant and universal, remaining unchanged across different contexts and times. Human dignity is non-negotiable and irreversible. Recognizing human dignity means acknowledging the inherent worth and equal rights of all individuals.
	Empowerment	Empowerment recognizes and respects people's ability to think and act independently for themselves. It involves creating solutions to their problems, controlling their destinies, and realizing their

		<p>potential. Empowerment emphasizes individuals' efforts to achieve their human rights and implement necessary changes to improve their circumstances. It encourages people to make choices despite existing power dynamics and societal structures, ultimately building their capacity to participate in decision-making processes.</p>
--	--	---

Source: Explained based on the FAO’s orientation (FAO, 2014)

4.5. Findings and Discussions

4.5.1. Demographic Data Analysis

A demographic data analysis of 36 focus group participants highlighted key insights into urban food security, as discussed in Chapter Three, Section 3.5.1. A significant 69.4% of participants were women, emphasizing their vital role in household decision-making and the necessity for empowerment programs. Age distribution revealed diverse needs: 27.8% were aged 24-35, 38.9% were 36-55, and 33.3% were 56 and older. Educational backgrounds indicated that 41.7% had only completed primary education, underscoring the need for financial management training. Overall, the findings stress the importance of integrating women's empowerment, and community engagement to enhance resilience and food security in urban settings.

4.5.2 Coding System on the MAXQDA Software

The coding system provides a structured and thorough analysis of how human rights-based approaches are integrated into the UPSNP in Lideta Sub-City, Addis Ababa, Ethiopia. Primarily, data from focus group discussions and key informant interviews were transcribed verbatim to accurately capture the original speech. These transcriptions were then translated into English and imported into Maxqda20 software, where themes and codes were organized. This process resulted in the identification of six major themes, twenty-eight sub-themes, and a total of one hundred twenty-seven codes. The central theme, "human rights-based approaches for food security through UPSNP," encompasses various principles such as participation, accountability, non-discrimination, transparency, human dignity, empowerment, and the rule of law. Additionally, the system examines participants' understanding of the UPSNP, providing insights into their views on good rights and charity. It also addresses food rights in Ethiopia by discussing their practical applications and relevant policies. Furthermore, the coding system highlights challenges in implementing these approaches, including issues like maladministration, conflict, misinformation, and resource limitations, which are essential for

identifying operational barriers. Overall, this comprehensive coding framework enables a detailed assessment of the UPSNP's effectiveness in aligning with human rights principles and offers valuable insights for informing policy decisions, programme design, and capacity-building efforts aimed at strengthening human rights integration in social protections initiatives.

The figure below illustrates a qualitative data analysis software interface, where a structured code system is applied to evaluate an urban safety net program (UPSNP) through a human rights lens. Themes such as participation, accountability, non-discrimination, transparency human dignity empowerment, and rule of law reflect core principles for assessing the program's alignment with human rights based approach. Subthemes like inclusion of the rich and exclusion of the poor reveal potential systemic biases in resource allocation. This systematic coding identifies critical gaps such as discriminatory practices that could hinder the program's goals, ultimately aiming to guide reforms that align the UPSNP with inclusive, rights-based development frameworks.

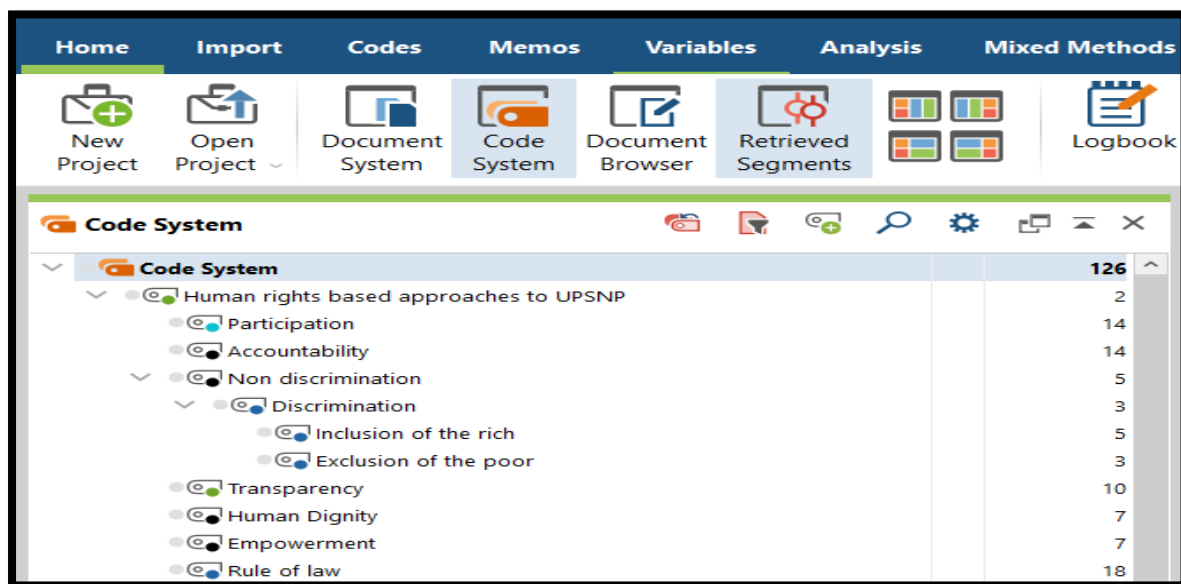


Figure 6 the coding system of the analysis

4.5.3. Word Cloud Frequency Analysis

The word cloud has been applied to ascertain the frequency of high-frequency word repetitions. The themes and sub-themes introduced into the Maxqda software underwent colorful analyses. The pillars of human rights based approaches framework for food security through UPSNP were identified, determined, and finally underwent through the software. To conduct a word frequency analysis, every statement spoken by each participant was examined. However, some

human rights standards called PANTHER principles, including participation, accountability, non-discrimination, transparency, human dignity, empowerment, and the rule of law(Gizachew et al., 2023). By applying this HRBAs framework, the study identifies the programme's strengths and weaknesses, ultimately contributed to recommendations for improvements that promote food security.

As an analytical framework, the seven principles of the human rights-based approaches to food security are used as an assessment tool in relation to the issues raised during discussions with study participants(FAO, 2005a). However, good food security governance and a human rights-based approach share five fundamental principles: Rule of Law, Participation, Transparency, Accountability, and Non-Discrimination. These principles are comprehensively discussed in Chapter Three, titled "The Governance of UPSNP in Lideta Sub City, Addis Ababa, Ethiopia," covering the specific aspects of each principle including Rule of Law (3.6.1), Participation (3.6.2), Transparency (3.6.3), Accountability (3.6.5), and Non-Discrimination or Equality and Fairness (3.6.6). To avoid unnecessary repetition of similar discussions made under chapter three, the following section focuses on the principles unique to the human rights-based approach, specifically Human Dignity and Empowerment.

4.5.4.1. Human Dignity

The inherent worth of labor and its relationship to human dignity was emerged as a common denominator in all FGDs among the UPSNP beneficiaries. The idea that every work deserves respect was emphasized by the participants, who claimed that everyone should be respected regardless of their employment level. This perspective demonstrates a deeper understanding of the dignity associated with work, stressing that respect for one's work is fundamental to one's individual and collective identity(Ogunola, 2022).

The UPSNP beneficiaries who took part in the first and second focus group discussions expressed gratitude for the respectful treatment they received from programme coordinators and officials. One participant said that the project coordinators went above and beyond to provide them with a dignified work environment manifested by respect and value employees, ensuring that they are treated with fairness, respect, and dignity(FGDB1P1). Others substantiated this sentiment by highlighting the calm and supportive attitude of their supervisors, which greatly contributed to their job satisfaction. Participant 3 of the first FGD noted that the project coordinators' good personalities made her grateful and she side that the

coordinators are so nice, implying that the respectful approach of programme coordinators fostering a positive work environment and improves beneficiaries' overall engagement.

In contrast to their desirable relations with programme coordinators, the project beneficiaries expressed the concerns of humiliation and insult they encounter from certain members of the community while carrying out their public work activities. According to Participant 1 of FGD1, they occasionally received undesirable treatment from the local community where they work their day today activity, including insults and humiliations. This draws attention to the social difficulties that public workers face and shows a contradiction between their contributions to the welfare of the community and the acknowledgment they obtain from the community they work for it. Despite feeling valued by their coordinators, Participant 2 of FGD2 pointed out that there is a problem with society views, highlighting the perception that undermines and belittles their efforts.

The focus group discussions of UPSNP graduates' provided important new insights about the programme's implementation of human dignity. Participants stressed that regardless of the socioeconomic background of those doing the job, all job is noble and deserving of respect. This emotion represents a more comprehensive view of dignity that goes beyond labels or job designations.

Participants expressed a high belief in the intrinsic value of work, arguing that all individuals involved in legal activities should be treated with respect. They said that identifying people as "the poorest of the poor" diminishes their dignity and fails to recognize the contributions they make to the society. One participant pointed out that using the term "the poorest of the poor" undermines the respect that workers deserve, stressing that it is critical to recognize the dignity of all forms of employment. They emphasized that public conceptions of their public work engagements frequently diverge from reality, resulting in disrespect. Participant 2 from the 4th FGD underlined that despite the pervasive and significant challenges faced by society at large, it is essential to recognize that the government bears the primary responsibility for the introduction of the phrase "the poorest of the poor" into collective discourse of our community.

The discussions revealed a crucial gap between the respect shown by programme supervisors and the negative impressions held by some community members. Graduates stated that, while they were supported and respected by their coordinators, society attitudes frequently failed to recognize their accomplishments. This signifies the presence of huge problem with regard to

societal views regarding individuals who engaged in the UPSNP. Participants also pointed out that the negative connotations associated with the term "the poorest of the poor" stem from deep-rooted societal beliefs that fail to appreciate the dignity of work. They argued that this perspective is perpetuated by a lack of understanding about the nature of their contributions to the cleanliness of the environment in general and to the health of the community in particular. The designation attached to being labeled as "the poorest of the poor" not only affects individual self-worth but also hinders the recognition of the valuable role that these UPSNP participants play in improving the environment in many dimensions.

The graduates expressed a desire for a shift in terminologies used to describe individuals in the programme. They advocated for terms that recognize their contributions and dignity, rather than labels that diminish their worth. Participants discussed the need for a collective effort to redefine how society perceives those engaged in UPSNP, emphasizing that dignity should be inherent in any job. They suggested that the government and community leaders should take responsibility for changing these perceptions and promoting a more respectful understanding of the dignity of work.

Participants in FGDs 5 and 6 underlined that all work, especially engagements in public work activities in UPSNP, is deserving of respect. However, societal views frequently resulted in occupational hierarchies, which devalue particular positions and marginalize people. This emphasizes how perceptions must change in order to recognize each contribution equally. The discussion focused on the idea that every person deserves dignity, no matter what job they have. However, because respect is frequently associated with a person's work type, societal perceptions could undermine the engagements of UPSNP beneficiaries. Therefore, even while UPSNP engagements could be noble, the disrespect associated with some occupations can jeopardize the dignity of people who perform them. Additionally, it is acknowledged that not everyone values all types of work equally. Some people could have prejudices that prevent the efforts of persons on waiting lists or participating in UPSNP from being acknowledged. This is indicative of a larger social problem in which various people place varying values on work, which affects how people view themselves and their contributions (FGDWL2P2). The discussion made with individuals in waiting list (FGDs 5 and 6) underscores the need for a cultural shift that promotes respect for all work and acknowledges the intrinsic worth of every individual, regardless of their job title or status. By fostering an inclusive environment that values all contributions, society can better uphold the dignity of its members and encourage a more equitable perception of work. The interview made with officials managing the UPSNP

indicated that there is respect of the human dignity, stating that there is no political intimidation to exploit them because of being a beneficiary to the UPSNP. He stated, "Safety materials are given to the project participants; their human dignity is respected; and no political intimidation to exploit them because of being a beneficiary of the UPSNP" (KII-LSFSJC).

4.5.4.2. Empowerment

The UPSNP is very useful intervention to ensure the endeavours to empowerment as it seeks to support marginalized communities. Focus group discussions conducted with study participants provided significant insights into the perceptions, experiences, and challenges faced by various stakeholders, including beneficiaries, graduates, those on the waiting list, and key informant interview participants. This assessment highlights the multifaceted nature of empowerment in the UPSNP. Focus group discussions with beneficiaries of the UPSNP revealed a diverse range of experiences related to empowerment. Participants reported that financial rewards from public work activities supported them to live a better life as compared to the one they used to experience before joining the UPSNP. Many of them noted that their engagement in the UPSNP leads increased economic independence. Additionally, the diverse life skills training offered during their time in the UPSNP played a crucial role in their journey toward empowerment. Beneficiaries described how learning skills like tailoring, carpentry, and business management opened new job opportunities. They acknowledged that these skill acquisitions fostered greater confidence, motivating a more proactive approach to employment.

The views of UPSNP graduates explained the programme's long-term impacts on empowerment. They appreciated the foundational support provided, which will enable them to secure stable employment and entrepreneurial opportunities. Graduates shared few transformative success stories, noting that some of them have started their own businesses. They credited their accomplishments to the skills and financial resources acquired during the programme and expressed pride in their achievements. However, many graduates faced unemployment, as they had to consume their working capital due to business closures caused by COVID-19. Many graduates felt empowered, but some expressed the need for continued post-graduation support, to the extent of re-joining the UPSNP. Despite their progress, they identified ongoing challenges, such as limited access to working capital to start business and societal biases. These discussions underscored the need for comprehensive policies that support sustained independence and empowerment.

Individuals on the waiting list discussed feelings of disempowerment and frustration. Many participants expressed frustration at being unable to join the programme. They felt overlooked while others being benefited. This sense of exclusion contributed to feelings of helplessness and diminished self-worth. Waiting list FGD participants articulated a strong desire for inclusion in the UPSNP, believing that access to the programme could significantly improve their economic situations. KII participants provided a broader perspective on issue of empowerment within the UPSNP. They highlighted systemic challenges and potential solutions. They discussed how societal attitudes and economic barriers could undermine empowerment efforts. They stressed the need for cultural shifts in perceptions of work, particularly regarding the roles of beneficiaries and graduates. Engagement with community leaders was identified as essential for changing perceptions and fostering a supportive environment. KII Participants recommended workshops and awareness campaigns to educate the community about the value of beneficiaries' and graduates' work. They provided concrete recommendations like increasing funding for training programmes, expanding access to financial resources, and creating mentorship opportunities. They emphasized the necessity of ongoing evaluation and adaptation of the programme to meet the evolving needs of project participants.

4.6. Conclusions

The study aimed as assessing the implementation process of the UPSNP in Lideta Sub-city, Addis Ababa, through the lens of human rights-based approaches to food security, using the PANTHER principles as an analytical framework. The assessment revealed both strengths and weaknesses in the programme's implementation, which are summarized as follows.

Participants, particularly beneficiaries and graduates, generally expressed positive views regarding their participation in the UPSNP and they stressed the existence of desirable relationships and effective communication with programme coordinators. However, their actual participation in all aspects of the programme varied, with some noting that their feedback did not always lead to the promised tangible changes.

While beneficiaries acknowledged the existence of accountability systems within the UPSNP, such as mechanisms for tracking and resolving complaints, they also identified some gaps between theoretical accountability and its practical implementation. Delays in addressing

complaints and reports of misconduct on the side of programme coordinators indicated that the system was not yet fully operational, underscoring the need for immediate improvements.

The programme's targeting process, which involves diversified community members, was appreciated for ensuring fairness, as beneficiaries appreciated the committees' familiarity with local realities. Nevertheless, instances of discrimination, such as the inclusion of relatively wealthy people at the expense of eligible poorer candidates, revealed significant challenges to the programme's commitment to fairness.

Transparency in the beneficiary selection process was viewed positively, with beneficiaries expressing gratitude for the proactive display of targeted lists on kebele notice boards. However, concerns were raised about the lack of transparency regarding the programme's budget allocation, which remains a critical area for improvement.

The UPSNP was commended for upholding human dignity by ensuring respectful treatment from coordinators and providing safety supplies during public work activities. However, societal attitudes often stigmatized such work which necessitated the need for a cultural shift to foster greater respect and appreciation for all forms of employment.

While the programme empowered beneficiaries through financial support and skill development. However, the graduates emphasized the need for sustained assistance, particularly in overcoming challenges like the lack of startup capital and working premises, to achieve long-term economic independence.

Finally, although participants expressed confidence in the programme's commitment to the rule of law and non-discrimination, the inclusion of wealthier individuals and the exclusion of poorer ones contradicted the programme's objectives, raising serious concerns about its implementation. Addressing these disparities is essential to ensure the programme aligns with its foundational principles.

4.7. Recommendations

The findings of this study illustrate both the strengths and challenges in the implementation of the UPSNP in Lideta Sub-city, Addis Ababa. While the programme has made significant contributions in empowering vulnerable communities, fostering participation, and promoting accountability, transparency, human dignity, several gaps still persist in areas such as rule of law, avoiding discrimination, fighting dependency syndrome, societal attitudes toward public

work. To address these challenges and enhance the programme's effectiveness, the following recommendations are proposed to specific stakeholders, including programme coordinators, local administrators, community leaders, and oversight bodies, to ensure a collaborative and sustainable approach to improving the UPSNP's implementation and then to bring desirable outcomes. By addressing these issues, the programme can better align with its human rights-based objectives and achieve its goals of promoting food security, economic empowerment, and social inclusion.

1. Improve Participation and Feedback Mechanisms.

To enhance participation and feedback mechanisms, program coordinators and local administrations should strengthen platforms that enable beneficiaries to actively engage in decision-making processes, ensuring that their feedback results in tangible changes. Additionally, conducting regular consultations with beneficiaries is essential to address their concerns and gather valuable insights, ultimately improving program implementation and better aligning it with the needs of the community.

2. Enhance Accountability Systems

To enhance accountability within the UPSNP, management and oversight bodies should operationalize mechanisms that ensure the timely resolution of complaints and reports of misconduct. This can be achieved by providing training for coordinators and staff on effective grievance handling, coupled with the establishment of clear timelines for addressing issues. Implementing these measures will promote transparency and foster trust among beneficiaries, ultimately strengthening the program's integrity.

3. Ensure Fairness in the Targeting Processes

To enhance the fairness of the targeting process, the targeting and grievance handling committees should strengthen their oversight to prevent bias and ensure that only eligible, low-income individuals are selected. This can be achieved by conducting regular audits of beneficiary lists and involving independent monitors to verify the integrity of the selection process. Implementing these measures will help ensure transparency and equity, ultimately improving the program's effectiveness in reaching those who need support the most.

4. Make the Budget and Decision-Making Process More Transparent

To build trust among beneficiaries, UPSNP financial officers and program administrators should publish detailed information regarding the program's budget and expenditures.

Additionally, engaging community representatives in budget discussions will enhance accountability and transparency in financial management. These actions will foster a sense of ownership among beneficiaries and strengthen their confidence in the program's operations.

5. Provide Ongoing Post-Graduation Support

The UPSNP management, in collaboration with partner organizations such as the World Bank, should introduce follow-up programs that provide graduates with startup capital, mentorship, and access to markets to promote long-term economic independence. Additionally, establishing partnerships with financial institutions and private sector actors will create opportunities for sustainable livelihoods, ensuring that beneficiaries have the necessary support to thrive beyond the program.

6. Strengthen the Rule of Law and Nondiscrimination

Concerned federal institutions, such as the Ombudsman and Human Rights Commission, should conduct regular assessments to ensure that the program remains free from bias and adheres to principles of fairness. Additionally, providing clear guidelines and appropriate training for members of targeting and grievance handling committees will reinforce their roles as impartial assessors, enhancing the integrity of the selection process and fostering trust among beneficiaries.

7. Address Societal Attitudes and Empowerment Challenges

Kebele administrators, community leaders, and UPSNP coordinators should conduct workshops and awareness campaigns to educate the community about the value of beneficiaries' and graduates' work, challenging societal stigmas associated with public work and emphasizing its importance for the community's well-being. It is essential to foster a supportive environment for public work participants, such as UPSNP champions, by engaging community leaders and promoting inclusive perceptions of work. Furthermore, recognizing and celebrating the contributions of public work participants will help foster dignity and pride in their roles, encouraging cultural shifts that value all forms of employment.

These recommendations can be carried out more effectively by delegating explicit tasks to specific actors, ensuring that the UPSNP meets its objectives of empowering vulnerable people and improving food security in Lideta Sub-city.

CHAPTER FIVE: EXPLORING COMMUNITY PERSPECTIVES ON THE RIGHT TO FOOD IN LIDETA SUB-CITY, ADDIS ABABA, ETHIOPIA

Gizachew Animaw¹, Meskerem Abi¹, Messay Mulugeta¹ & Mekete Bekele²

Abstract

This study explores perspectives on the right to food in Lideta Sub-City, Addis Ababa, Ethiopia, with a focus on identifying barriers and assessing legal and policy frameworks. Despite Ethiopia's ratification of international human rights treaties such as the ICESCR and constitutional recognition of the right to life, including food, there remains a significant gap in the explicit legal protection and enforceability of the right to food at the national and community levels. The problem statement highlights that Ethiopia's legal and institutional mechanisms are weak, limiting the community's access to adequate food and impeding progress toward food sovereignty. The study aims to examine community perceptions and experiences concerning the right to food, assess existing legal and policy frameworks, and identify practical obstacles to realization. Methodologically, the research employs an exploratory qualitative case study approach, utilizing data triangulation through focus group discussions (FGDs), key informant interviews, desk reviews of relevant laws, policy documents, and literature, and field observations. Data analysis involved thematic interpretation, emphasizing community understandings, perceptions of government roles, and barriers to food access. Findings reveal that although there is constitutional acknowledgment of the right to food, the absence of explicit enforceable laws and weak judicial mechanisms considerably hinder its realization. Communities perceive the government more as a facilitator than the expected guarantor of the right to food, a situation compounded by weak policy enforcement, low public awareness, and underlying structural inequalities that intensify food insecurity. Moreover, community members emphasize the need for clear legal protections, policy reforms, and active community engagement. Based on these findings, the study recommended reforming Ethiopia's legal frameworks to explicitly recognize and enforce the right to food, strengthening judicial capacity. There is also a call for greater awareness creation and institutional accountability to bridge the gap between international commitments and grassroots realities, ultimately fostering equitable access to food in Ethiopia.

Keywords: Advocacy Education, Community Perceptions, Ethiopia, and Lideta Sub City

¹Center for Food Security Studies and Development, College of Development Studies, Addis Ababa University, Ethiopia

²College of Law and Governance Studies, Addis Ababa University, Ethiopia

5.1 Introduction

The Universal Declaration of Human Rights serves as the foundational document for the recognition of the right to an adequate standard of living including the right to food. Article 25(1) of the declaration states that "Everyone has the right to a standard of living adequate for the health and well-being of himself and of his family, including food, clothing, housing and medical care and necessary social services, and the right to security in the event of unemployment, sickness, disability, widowhood, old age or other lack of livelihood in circumstances beyond his control"(UDHR, 1948).

The International Covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights (ICESCR), which has been signed and ratified by 170 State Parties has guaranteed the right to feed oneself in dignity and to be free from hunger. To this effect, considerable number of countries and international organizations have started implementing concrete measures to shape policies and laws that realize this right because the convention on Article 11(1) clearly stated that "The States Parties to the present Covenant recognize the right of everyone to an adequate standard of living for himself and his family, including adequate food, clothing and housing, and to the continuous improvement of living conditions. The States Parties will take appropriate steps to ensure the realization of this right, recognizing to this effect the essential importance of international co-operation based on free consent"(Resolution, 1966).

The Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO), a specialized United Nations agency mandated with advancing global food security and nutrition, has historically supported member states in pursuing these critical objectives. Currently, FAO remains instrumental in fostering conducive policy environments, advocating for legislative reforms, establishing institutional frameworks for governance and accountability, and developing robust monitoring systems to evaluate the effectiveness and socio-economic impacts of policy interventions. The organization offers technical expertise and evidence-based resources across all stages of policy formulation and implementation, aiming to ensure universal and equitable access to sufficient, safe, and nutritious food for all populations(Rae et al., 2007).

A cornerstone of FAO's global policy tools is the *Right to Food Guidelines*, ratified by the FAO Council in 2004. This guidelines provide member countries with actionable strategies to operationalize the right to food through integrated national policies, legal frameworks, and

programs aligned with food security and nutrition goals. The guidelines also address interconnected dimensions of sustainable development, including equitable access to natural resources, inclusive education systems, legal and market reforms, social safety nets, and the strengthening of human rights institutions. By addressing these cross-cutting issues, the guidelines serve as a comprehensive reference for states seeking to align their food systems with human rights principles and sustainable development objectives(Germann, 2009).

The African Charter on Human and Peoples' Rights establishes foundational but implicit recognition of the right to food through interconnected provisions within its legal framework. Article 16 enshrines the right to “the highest attainable standard of physical and mental health,” a critical precondition for ensuring food security and nutritional well-being. Article 22 further acknowledges the entitlement of peoples to “comprehensive economic, social, and cultural development,” a concept inherently encompassing equitable access to sufficient food. Article 24 guarantees all peoples the right to “a general satisfactory environment conducive to their development,” thereby safeguarding the ecological and infrastructural prerequisites for sustainable agricultural practices and food systems. Collectively, these articles affirm an implicit integration of the right to food within the Charter’s human rights architecture (OAU, 1986). The African Commission on Human and Peoples' Rights (ACHPR), which was established by the African Charter on Human and Peoples' Rights operationalizes this right by interpreting it as intrinsically tied to the rights to life, health, and holistic socio-economic and cultural advancement. The Commission believes that the right to food is realized when individuals or communities possess consistent physical and economic access to adequate nutrition or the means to procure it. This right further mandates protection against hunger, even during periods of crisis, such as natural disasters or socio-political instability, thereby emphasizing state obligations to ensure resilience and accountability in food governance frameworks(SERAC & CESR, 2001).

Ethiopia, as a founding member of many international and regional organizations, has ratified various human rights instruments establishing the right to food, including the ICESCR (on 11 June 1993(Tura, 2020). The country is also a founding member of the African Union(on 25 May 1963) and ratified the African Charter on Human and Peoples' Rights(on June 15 , 1998), signatory to the African Protocol on Human and Peoples' Rights on the Rights of Women in Africa (on June 01, 2003), and ratified the African Charter on the Rights and Welfare of the Child (on October 02, 2002) (Maluwa, 2012). It is important to note that the Ethiopia's

constitution, which was adopted in 1995, established a normative obligation to safeguard and enhance citizens' fundamental human and democratic rights, including people's rights (Tura, 2020). The FDRE Constitution clearly identifies food access as one of the official policy direction concepts. To that end, Article 90(1) of the constitution states that:

To the extent the country's resources permit, policies shall aim to provide all Ethiopians access to public health and education, clean water, housing, food and social security (FDRE Constitution, 1995a).

The FDRE Constitution under Article 9 (4) states that "all international agreements ratified by Ethiopia are an integral part of the law of the land" (FDRE Constitution, 1995b). As a result, Ethiopia's ratification of international human rights treaties imposes international legal duties into its domestic legal system and becomes subject to the following legally binding obligations to respect, protect and fulfill the right to adequate food (GC 12, 1999).

Despite the absence of an explicit statement of the right to food in its bill of rights chapter, the FDRE Constitution implicitly recognizes the human right to food in four provisions:

- 1) Article 90 (1) of the FDRE Constitution emphasizes the state's commitment to the human right to food, namely to provide food to the needy based on the availability of resources at its disposal.
- 2) The constitution implicitly safeguards the right to food through Ethiopia's adherence to international treaties (ICESCR) that make direct reference to the human right to food via Article 9 (4) and Article 13 (2) of the FDRE Constitution. Article 9(4) states that "All international agreements ratified by Ethiopia are an integral part of the law of the land" and Article 13(2) reads as "The fundamental rights and freedoms specified in this Chapter shall be interpreted in a manner conforming to the principles of the Universal Declaration of Human Rights, International Covenants on Human Rights and International instruments adopted by Ethiopia."
- 3) The constitution safeguards, among other things, the human right to life (Article 15 of the FDRE constitution), which implicitly includes the human right to food (Yeshewas, 2019b).
- 4) Article 43 Sub-Article 1 states that the Peoples of Ethiopia as a whole, and each Nation, Nationality and People in Ethiopia in particular have the right to improved living standards and to sustainable development.

However, the justifiability of state policy directive principles has never been examined in a courtroom. Despite the fact that Directive principles of state policy obligate the government to formulate and implement measures that could improve access to food, they do not have the

capacity to create legal claims since they are not declared under the FDRE Constitution's bill of rights (Tura, 2020). In general, Ethiopia has not yet enacted enough legal and judicial procedures to implement the right to food on a national basis. There is no explicit provision in the FDRE Constitution or subordinate legislation providing a judicially enforceable right to food. Ethiopia, unlike Brazil, India, and Kenya, has not yet enacted a food security framework law that would have localized the States' obligations under international human rights treaties to respect, protect, and fulfill the right to food. Furthermore, national courts are generally weak and insensitive to human rights protection (Tura, 2020).

Although Ethiopia is a signatory to international human rights agreements recognizing the right to food, understanding of how this right is perceived and experienced at the community level remains limited. Existing literature indicates that no studies have specifically examined how Ethiopians perceive their right to food. This research gap underscores the need for further investigation, particularly regarding the perspectives of residents in Lideta Sub-City, Addis Ababa, on the meaning, and practical realization of their right to food, which remains largely unexplored.

This research, is therefore, conducted to explore the perspective of research participants about the right to food. It seeks to uncover the diverse understandings, interpretations, and experiences individuals hold concerning this fundamental human right, exploring variations based on their socio-economic backgrounds, and lived realities. By examining these varied viewpoints, this study intends to provide a comprehensive understanding of how the right to food is perceived and valued at the grassroots level.

5.2. Literature Review

While the global discourse on the right to food has been thoroughly examined in Chapter One's empirical literature review, the present focus narrows to scholarly works concerning Ethiopia. The existing literature, however, suggests a notable scarcity of in-depth research on the right to food within the Ethiopian context. A targeted search of digital resources uncovered only around four relevant studies in this specific area. These literatures are discussed as follows: A dissertation by Husen Ahmed Tura (2020) titled "Linking the Rights to Food and Land in Ethiopia: The Need to Reform the Relevant Legal Framework to Enhance Food and Nutrition Security" reveals that the right to food is not explicitly recognized as a justiciable right under Ethiopian law. The thesis finds that Ethiopia should introduce a framework law on the right to

food and/or food and nutrition security. Furthermore, Tura argues for reforming land expropriation laws in light of Ethiopia's commitments under international human rights law to realize the right to food and ensure freedom from hunger(Tura, 2020).

A dissertation by Yeshewas (2019) titled "The Human Right to Food and the Post-1991 Ethiopian States Obligation: A Case Study on Simada Woreda and Gulele Sub-city," revealed that the human right to food is being widely violated in the areas of his studied. Despite the Ethiopian Constitution acknowledges the International Covenant on Economic, Social, and Cultural Rights (ICESCR) and suggests that the right to food is included within the right to life, there is no explicit provision specifically protecting the human right to food(Yeshewas, 2019b).Yeshewas identified that the government does not prioritize the right to food in its policies, for both rural and urban contexts. His dissertation argues for the necessity of explicitly recognizing the human right to food in the Ethiopian Constitution. According to him, this recognition would help in realizing the right to food and ensure that the state and its agencies are held accountable. Furthermore, His study advocates for a shift from food security policies to food sovereignty, which emphasizes food as a fundamental human right. The study concludes that ensuring more democratic governance, with a focus on participation, accountability, non-discrimination, transparency, human dignity, empowerment, and the rule of law, is essential for the better realization of the human right to food in Ethiopia(Yeshewas, 2019b).

A study by Ashine (2023) titled "The Right to Adequate Food and Its Implementation in Ethiopia" analyzed the legal and practical challenges hindering the realization of the right to food in Ethiopia. Despite Ethiopia's ratification of the International Covenant on Economic, Social, and Cultural Rights (ICESCR) and constitutional provisions indirectly referencing socio-economic rights (Articles 15, 40–43, and 90), the study found that the right to adequate food is not explicitly protected under the Federal Democratic Republic of Ethiopia (FDRE) Constitution (Ashine, 2023). Ashine argued that while the right to food can be inferred from broader constitutional principles and Ethiopia's international obligations, the absence of explicit recognition weakens accountability and enforcement mechanisms. The study highlighted systemic barriers such as lack of comprehensive legislation, scattered and ineffective food security policies, and limited awareness among both the public and judicial actors about the right to food as a justiciable claim. Vulnerable groups, including street children, women, and rural households, face severe economic and physical barriers to

accessing adequate food, exacerbated by inadequate government provisions and a lack of rights-based approaches in food security programs (Ashine, 2023). Ashine criticized Ethiopia's reliance on fragmented rural development strategies, which prioritize agricultural productivity over addressing structural inequalities or ensuring equitable access to resources. To address these gaps, his study recommended explicit constitutional recognition of the right to food, the adoption of specific national legislation to codify this right, and judicial reforms to enhance awareness among judges about applying international human rights standards. Additionally, Ashine called for a shift from food security frameworks to rights-based approaches that emphasize state obligations to respect, protect, and fulfill the right to food. Strengthening institutions like the Ethiopian Human Rights Commission to monitor violations and promote public awareness was also emphasized (Ashine, 2023).

A study by (Gizachew et al., 2023) titled "A Review of Food Security in Ethiopia from the Perspective of the Human Rights-Based Approaches" reveals that Ethiopia, despite its growing economy, the country faces significant food insecurity, with a large portion of its population experiencing hunger and malnutrition. According to their study, the Ethiopian government has implemented the Productive Safety Net Programme (PSNP) to address food insecurity issues. However, the effectiveness of this program has been hindered by the incomplete adoption of human rights-based approaches. The authors' review of Ethiopia's food security endeavors through the PSNP indicates several challenges, including biased area selection, exclusion of vulnerable individuals, weakened institutional connections, gender bias, and limited community participation. These challenges are attributed to the absence of rights-centered approaches. Furthermore, the lack of adequate legal and judicial tools to enforce the right to food exacerbates the country's food insecurity crisis. The study concludes that integrating Human Rights-Based Approaches (HRBAs) into the Ethiopian food security system is essential to effectively address the identified challenges in PSNP implementation.

5.3. Research Methodology

As outlined in Chapter One, Sections 1.9 this study employed an exploratory case study design, and it employs qualitative approaches to gather rich data. Comprehensive insights were obtained through desk reviews, focus group discussions (FGDs), key informant interviews, and field observations. The findings of the demographic data reveals the crucial role of women, with 69.4% of FGD participants identifying as female, underscoring the necessity for targeted empowerment programs. The study also captures diverse perspectives across various age groups. Thematic analysis, enhanced by MAXQDA2020 software, facilitated the identification of key patterns and insights within the data set. Moreover, the research prioritizes authenticity

and trustworthiness through rigorous data triangulation and ethical considerations, including participant confidentiality and informed consent.

5.4. Result and Discussion

5.4.1. Thematic Coding System Using Maxqda

Table 6 Thematic coding system using Maxqda

The screenshot displays the Maxqda software interface with the 'Code System' window open. The interface includes a top navigation bar with tabs for Home, Import, Codes, Memos, Variables, Analysis, and Mi. Below the navigation bar are icons for 'New Project', 'Open Project', 'Document System', 'Code System', 'Document Browser', and 'Retrieved Segments'. The main window shows a tree view of the code system with the following structure and frequencies:

Code System Hierarchy	Frequency
Code System	160
Understanding the Right to Food	1
Who should fulfill food security	17
Never heard about food right before	5
Means of achieving food security	4
Prior knowledge about food right or HRBA	6
Food right as a basic or fundamental human right	6
Food as a Basic Necessity for Survival	7
Right to Food as Right to Work:	19
Right holder and Duty Bearer	1
Safety Nets and food right	7
Contributions of safetynet	17
Personal duty to achieve food security	3
Safetynet as a deliberate act by the Govt	3
Safetynet as a mutual benefit	2
Public work vs Direct Support	1
The Government's obligation to Food Security	0
The duty to Respect food right	7
The duty to Protect food right	14
The duty to fulfill food right	31
Lack of accountability for food security failure	3
Linkages between Food Rights and Safety Nets	0
Safety Nets as a Tool for Realizing the Right to Food	1
Integration of Food Rights and Safety Nets	0
Safety Nets as Job Creation and Income generation	1
Safety Nets as a Bridge to Self-Sufficiency	0
The Right to Food in Ethiopia	0
The right to food in the FDRE constitution	1
Food right in ethiopia	3
Sets	0

The thematic analysis of community perspectives regarding the right to food reveals several significant concerns, as indicated by the frequency of coded references. Within the category of “Understanding the Right to Food, there was a strong cognitive linkage between the “Right to

Food” and the “Right to Work” (19 references). This pattern suggests that many participants view employment and livelihood opportunities as essential factors influencing food security.

In addition, the theme concerning “The Government’s Obligation to Food Security” is primarily characterized by the expectation that the state must fulfill its duty to ensure adequate food (31 references), which reflects a clear and substantial demand for governmental accountability. Although some participants demonstrated prior knowledge of food rights (6 references), others indicated a complete lack of awareness about the right to food (5 references); consequently, this points to a diversity in rights literacy within the community.

Despite such disparities, there is evidence of a foundational understanding of food as both a “basic or fundamental human right” (6 references) and a “basic necessity for survival” (7 references). Taken together, these coding patterns emphasize the community’s central focus on state responsibility and the pivotal role of employment in attaining food security. Furthermore, while a general recognition of food’s essential nature is prevalent, the analysis also reveals variations in the community’s familiarity with formal human rights frameworks related to food security.

5.4.2. Word Cloud Analysis

Table 7 Word cloud analysis

Word	Word length	Frequency	%	Rank	Documents	Documents %
food	4	409	3.13	1	10	100.00
right	5	377	2.89	2	10	100.00
government	10	367	2.81	3	10	100.00
Participant	11	259	1.98	4	6	60.00
safety	6	184	1.41	5	9	90.00
eat	3	143	1.10	6	7	70.00
money	5	106	0.81	7	9	90.00
society	7	102	0.78	8	9	90.00
human	5	86	0.66	9	9	90.00
job	3	86	0.66	9	9	90.00
life	4	83	0.64	11	7	70.00

The term *food* emerges as the most frequently occurring word, with **409 mentions**, accounting for **3.13%** of the total 13,052 words across the ten documents analyzed. Moreover, its presence in every document unequivocally underscores food’s centrality within the community’s discourse on food security. This shows that food is very important and matters to everyone.

Similarly, the word *right* appears **377 times** (or **2.89%**) and is likewise present in all documents, thereby emphasizing the community's strong orientation towards framing food security as a human right rather than merely a basic need. This frequent invocation of *right* substantiates the adoption of a rights-based framework through which the community articulates its expectations and demands.

In close proximity, *government* is mentioned **367 times** (constituting **2.81%**) and occurs in every document as well, which collectively signals the community's consistent perception of government as a pivotal duty bearer responsible for safeguarding the right to food. This recurrent reference not only reinforces governmental accountability but also reflects an entrenched expectation that public institutions must actively ensure equitable food access.

Subsequent terms, despite less frequent, contribute valuable degree to the discourse. For instance, *participant* (259 times, 1.98%) likely denotes references to community members engaged in the study, while *safety* (184 times, 1.41%) and *eat* (143 times, 1.10%) highlight concerns related to food quality and consumption, respectively. Furthermore, *money* (106 times, 0.81%) draws attention to the economic barriers affecting food access, whereas *society* (102 times, 0.78%), *human* and *job* (each 86 times, 0.66%) underscore the broader social context, the human rights dimension, and the critical role of livelihoods. Lastly, *life* (83 times, 0.64%) encapsulates the indispensable role of food in sustaining human existence.

In conclusion, the word cloud frequency data, coupled with its consistent distribution across all documents, substantiates the interpretation that the Lideta Sub-City community's perspectives on food security are fundamentally attached to the conceptualization of food as a basic human right. Moreover, it reveals a pronounced emphasis on the government's responsibility to realize this right within the socio-economic framework, thereby ensuring equitable and sustained access to adequate food for all.



Figure 8 word cloud frequency data

The image displays a word cloud, a visual representation of word frequency within a textual dataset. Each word's size corresponds to how often it appears, with larger words signifying greater prominence. At the heart of the cloud, the word *food* dominates, underscoring its central importance in the text. Surrounding it are other key terms: *right*, prominently positioned just above and to the left; *government*, located below and slightly left; and *participant*, placed to the right. These four words stand out as the largest, reflecting their exceptional frequency and significance within the analyzed content. Encircling these focal words is a gathering of smaller terms that reveal additional themes and actors present in the discourse, though mentioned less frequently. The words are artfully concentrated in a variety of colors—green, red, blue, orange, and brown—and arranged in diverse orientations, enhancing visual interest without implying thematic categorization. Overall, the design elegantly highlights *food*, *right*, *government*, and *participant* as the most salient elements, vividly reflecting the core priorities and perspectives embedded within the community's narrative.

5.4.3. Perspectives on the Right to Food

The FGD participants were asked to reflect on their prior knowledge about right to food. However, none of them indicated familiarity about it. This reveals the presence of a widespread lack of awareness of these legal and human rights to food. Such a gap underscores a

disconnection between Ethiopia's international commitments such as its ratification of treaties enshrining the right to food and grassroots understanding, particularly the challenge of aligning theoretical human rights frameworks with local realities. Despite FGD participants unanimously lacked formal knowledge of the right to food, some participants still strongly believed that having access to food is essential for human survival and well-being. For example, Participant 1 from FGD 1 stated, " I have not ever heard about the right to food framework, but as a human being, I believe that everyone should have access to food and get support in time of need".

This expression explains how local communities understand food security as a moral issue. They believe that everyone should have access to enough food, even if they don't use formal language about human rights based approach to food security. It indicates the communities intuitively understand the importance of food security as a moral issue .This suggests a need for further efforts to educate and connect these communities with institutions like Ethiopian Human Rights Commission and Food and Agriculture Organization that can help promote food security as a recognized human right.

5.4.4. The Right to Food as the Right to Work

Relating "the right to food" to "the right to work" has emerged as a recurring theme in the focus group discussions. For instance, FGD members stated as follows: "I believe that the right to food is the right to work." Actually, this expression is partially valid and it works for abled and qualified individuals to engage in productive economic activities. The statement suggests that having access to food is closely linked to having the opportunity to work. This means that if people have jobs, they can earn money to buy food, which is essential for their survival and well-being. Fundamentally, the perspective underscores a broader view of human and socioeconomic rights as mutually reinforcing, rather than isolated entitlements. The problem is such equivalence of "the right to food" to "the right to work" is inconsiderate of those children, elder and disabled individuals who are unable to engage in productive economic activities and generate the required money to access food.

Because of which, study participants confuse their right to food with the perspective that they must work hard to earn it. Phrases like "It is my duty to work and eat" suggest that participants' believe that food security is ensured only based on personal effort, rather than recognizing it as a legal right that should be guaranteed by the government in times of difficulties. This lack

of awareness by the community may negatively impact food security programs, as it prevents people from advocating for their rights to food and participating effectively in initiatives designed to support them. The following statement is a clear manifestation of the confusion:

I have never heard of the right to food, but I think that the right to food is ensured by oneself. I obtain food through hard work, while others might receive different types of food through donations. In my case, I acquire food by participating in safety net program, in the public work activities (FGDBIP1).

Beyond the perspectives gathered from the study participants, the UPSNP provides inclusive support for the jobless people and the vulnerable groups including the elderly and persons with disabilities, ensuring equitable access to resources and opportunities. The UPSNP adopts a dual approach to uphold the right to food;

- 1) It encourages abled individuals participating in public work activities to become self-sufficient and contribute to the economic growth of the country.
- 2) The program delivers direct support to vulnerable groups including the elderly and persons with disabilities, ensuring their right to food are met. In this regard, the UPSNP is good in combining employment-driven empowerment with targeted direct support and it effectively embeds the right to food into its operation. This strategy not only addresses immediate food security needs but also tackles systemic inequalities by fostering dignity, productivity, and long-term well-being for all beneficiaries.

5.4.5. Reflections on Recognizing Food as a Basic Necessity

There is unanimous acknowledgment among study participants regarding the necessity of food for human survival. Many participants assertively expressed that a human beings cannot survive without food. This assertion confirms their clear understanding regarding the fundamental role of food for human survival. However, such assertions often lack a rights-based framework, overlooking the fundamental tenet that food is not only a necessity but also an inherent entitlement owed to individuals by virtue of their humanity. The Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO) emphasizes the importance of conceptualizing food rights within a human rights framework to ensure systemic inequities are addressed effectively. One of the barriers to achieving this conceptualization in Ethiopia is the lack of legal literacy surrounding food rights, which limits the potential for advocacy and engagement with governmental and non-governmental entities(Ashine, 2023).

5.4.6. Duty Bearers and Right Holders

Discussions surrounding the duty to ensure food security manifested a significant ambiguity regarding the roles of right holders and duty bearers in ensuring food security. Participants stated that the individuals and the communities have the responsibility for achieving food security.

In this regard, there was a tendency to emphasize personal and societal duty over state accountability to ensure food security. In contrast, human rights-based approaches prioritize the state as the principal duty bearer responsible for safeguarding the right to food for its citizens. This misunderstanding requires the need for advocacy education to strengthen public awareness of rights-based frameworks as it raises the demand for institutional accountability. Ultimately, a balanced approach is key to integrating community participation in policy design with robust state action to ensure equitable food systems that harmonize grassroots realities with human rights mandates.

5.4.7. Safety Nets in the Eyes of Study Participants

Ethiopia's safety net programs play a pivotal role in addressing food insecurity by providing crucial support for the poor and vulnerable. Participants expressed that safety nets have enabled them to meet basic food needs, with comments like:

Food is essential for survival. It is a fundamental necessity without which no individual can survive. From my point of view, I have been working in the UPSNP just to get money from the public work engagements and support my children and myself cognizant of our inability to survive in its absence (FGDB1P1).

5.4.8. The Need to Address Ignorance of Right to Food through Advocacy and Education

Throughout the discussion on the issue under the study, UPSNP beneficiaries in the FGDs manifest diverse perspectives. Some of them underlined that securing food is the ultimate responsibility of the individual through hard work and for some of them hard work is the only means to achieve individual and household food security. They underscored that food is something obtained through personal endeavors and efforts. Another participant from FGDB1 emphasized that food is acquired through individual endeavors and hard work. This mentality

is partially important to avoid dependency syndrome and our poor working culture but this notion ignores those vulnerable individuals who cannot work due to different impediments. A critical finding from the discussions is the profound need for the right to food advocacy education within safety net initiatives. Incorporating food rights into the education policy of the country could significantly enhance public understanding of food rights and empower beneficiaries to claim their entitlements. Civil Society Organizations (CSOs) engaged in human rights advocacy should prioritize integrating food rights education into their agendas,

5.4.9. Safety Nets as Means to Realize the Right to Food

The right to food is globally recognized as a fundamental human right, yet in Ethiopia, the implementation and understanding of this right remains inconsistent. Ethiopia's Productive Safety Net Programme (PSNP), initiated in 2005, exemplifies an effort to address chronic food insecurity through a combination of public works and direct support (Gizachew et al., 2023). Participants in FGDs unanimously linked their ability to access food because they engage in safety net programs, indicating a perception that sustaining their families is dependent upon participating in safety net initiatives. For instance, a participant in FGD1 stated, "I manage my family by working in the safety net," highlighting the deep-rooted association between labor and food security.

5.4.10. The Government's Obligation to Food Security

Food security is a fundamental aspect of human rights and social justice, intricately linked to the dignity of individuals and communities. In Ethiopia, where chronic food insecurity persists due to a complex interplay of political, environmental, and socioeconomic factors, the government bears a significant responsibility to uphold and promote the right to food. This comprehensive analysis explores the various dimensions of the government's obligations concerning food security as outlined by international human rights standards.

5.4.10.1. The Duty to Respect Food Rights

The duty to respect food rights requires the government to refrain from actions that could hinder individuals' access to food. This obligation encompasses legal frameworks and policies that protect food rights, ensuring citizens have the freedom to access food without discrimination or obstruction. Despite constitutional guarantees enshrined in Article 90 of the Ethiopian Constitution, qualitative data from Focus Group Discussions (FGDs) reveal a persistent gap

between legal frameworks and the lived realities of citizens, indicating a failure of the government to uphold its duty to respect food rights. Yeshe was concurs with the aforementioned points; stating that Ethiopia's domestic legal framework does not explicitly recognize the right to food as an enforceable right. Though the constitution under Article 90 comprises broad rights to social security, health, education, clean water, housing, and food to the extent resources permit (FDRE Constitution, 1995), it falls short of imposing binding legal obligations on the state to ensure adequate food access. Because of the absence of clear statutory and judicial mechanisms for right-to-food enforcement, victims of food rights violations have little or non-existent recourse to judicial remedies. The absence of framework law about the right to food contributes to the state's failure to fully respect, protect, and fulfill the right to adequate food, especially among Ethiopia's socioeconomically vulnerable populations (Husen, 2019; Yeshe was, 2019).

5.4.10.2 The Duty to Protect Food Rights

The duty to protect food rights requires the government to take appropriate measures to prevent third parties from infringing on individuals' rights to food. This encompasses regulatory frameworks that mitigate the exploitation of vulnerable populations while ensuring equitable access to food resources but Ethiopia lacks the necessary legislative and judicial frameworks, as well as clear constitutional provisions, to effectively carry out the right to food on a national level. The country's subordinate legislation lacks explicit provisions that would establish a legally enforceable right to food, and the country's prevailing constitution does not explicitly recognise the right to food as a justiciable human right. Ethiopia hasn't yet enacted a comprehensive food security framework law that would localise the state's commitments under international human rights treaties covering the right to food, unlike nations like Brazil, India, and Kenya. Furthermore, Ethiopia's national courts are often ineffective and do not place a high priority on protecting human rights, especially when it comes to cases involving violations of the right to food (Tura, 2020).

5.4.10.3. The Duty to Fulfil Food Rights

The duty to fulfil food rights requires the government to take positive action to ensure that all individuals have access to adequate food. This encompasses the provision of resources and support systems to promote food security among vulnerable populations. In Ethiopia, while various programs, such as the Productive Safety Net Programme (PSNP), have been

implemented to combat food insecurity, significant gaps remain that hinder the fulfilment of this fundamental right. Study participants expressed disappointment with the government's failure to fulfill its duty to ensure the right to food. They argued that the government should provide direct support to those in need during times of crisis when individuals cannot independently access food. A UPSNP beneficiary from FGD2 expresses this sentiment, stating:

While it is expected that government authorities would offer support during emergencies, but experience suggests they may not always be responsive, both before and after an incident like a fire. In contrast, neighbors are often the first and most reliable source of immediate help, offering practical assistance like food, clothing, and support after a loss. Although the government arguably has a responsibility to care for its citizens, it's often the local community that provides the most accessible and readily available support in times of need (FGDB2P5).

Governments bear the responsibility to respect, protect, and fulfill the right to food. This entails refraining from actions that impede access to food, safeguarding against interference from external sources, and actively promoting conditions that enable everyone to access adequate and nutritious food. This duty is particularly crucial during times of crisis, such as natural disasters or economic hardships, when governments must take proactive measures to ensure food security for all (Gizachew et al., 2023). Study participants expressed disappointment with the government's failure to fulfill its duty to ensure the right to food. They argued that the government should provide direct support to those in need, particularly during times of crisis when individuals cannot independently access food.

5.5. Conclusions

The findings of this study reveal a complex landscape regarding the perception and realization of the right to food in Ethiopia. Despite constitutional guarantees and Ethiopia's commitments under various international human rights treaties, there remains a significant gap between legal frameworks and grassroots understanding of food rights. The legal analysis indicates that while the Ethiopian Constitution recognizes the human right to life, including food, it lacks explicit, enforceable provisions that make the right to food justiciable. The Directive Principles of State Policy, which impose obligations on the government to improve access to food, do not create concrete legal claims, leaving victims of food rights violations with limited avenues for redress. Moreover, existing food security policies tend to be focused on security and productivity rather

than a rights-based approach, which diminishes the accountability mechanisms necessary for meaningful change.

The data from focus group discussions perceptions underscore a widespread lack of awareness of the right to food at the grassroots level. Many participants view access to food as a moral obligation rather than a recognized legal right, which hinders efforts to mobilize communities to claim their entitlements. Simultaneously, perceptions linking the right to food to the right to work highlight a socioeconomic understanding rooted in economic access; however, this perspective is partial and fails to account for vulnerable groups such as children and marginalized populations who face structural barriers beyond employment status.

Furthermore, the analysis of legal, institutional, and participant perspectives demonstrates that Ethiopia exists legal and institutional frameworks are inadequate to operationalize and safeguard the right to food. Weak judicial enforcement, limited awareness among key actors, and the absence of a comprehensive, rights-based legal framework contribute to gaps in accountability and poor realization of food rights.

In conclusion, the study highlights the urgent need for Ethiopia to reform its legal, policy, and institutional landscape. Explicit recognition of the right to food within the national legal framework, capacity-building initiatives for judicial and institutional actors, and comprehensive community awareness campaigns are crucial steps toward bridging the gap between policy and practice. Embracing a rights-based approach will foster a broader understanding of food security as a fundamental human right rather than just a policy goal, ultimately promoting social justice, dignity, and sustainable food systems in Ethiopia.

5.6. Recommendations

Based on the findings, the following recommendations are essential to improve perceptions and realize the right to food effectively in Ethiopia:

Explicit Legal Recognition of the Right to Food: Enact comprehensive national legislation that explicitly codifies the right to food as justiciable and enforceable. This legal framework should be aligned with Ethiopia's international human rights obligations and clearly delineate the obligations of duty bearers.

Institutional Strengthening and Coordination: Reinforce the capacity of institutions such as the Ethiopian Human Rights Commission, Food Security Coordination Offices, and the Ombudsman to monitor violations, promote awareness, and enforce the right to food. Establish clear coordination channels among these bodies to ensure consistent application and advocacy.

Integrate Rights-Based Approaches into Food Security Policies: Shift from purely security-based frameworks to a rights-based approach that emphasizes state obligations to respect, protect, and fulfill the right to food. Incorporate rights language and principles into policies, programs, and service delivery mechanisms.

Legal Literacy and Advocacy Training at the Community Level: Conduct training sessions aimed at local leaders, civil society actors, and community members to enhance their understanding of food rights, legal procedures, and avenues for redress.

Develop and Implement a Food Security Framework Law: Adopt and implement a comprehensive food security law that operationalizes the right to food, setting standards, benchmarks, and accountability measures within the national legal system.

CHAPTER SIX: SYNTHESIS OF THE MAJOR FINDINGS, POLICY IMPLICATIONS AND CONCLUSIONS

6.1. Synthesis of the Major Findings

The study identified that the current FDRE constitution implicitly recognizes the access to food through various provisions and adherence to international human rights treaties. For example Article 9(4) states that all international agreements ratified by Ethiopia are an integral part of the law of the land, and Article 13(2) specifies that these agreements shall be interpreted in a manner conforming to the principles of the UDHR and ESCR adopted by Ethiopia. Article 15 recognizes the right to life, which implicitly refers to the right to food, clothing, and shelter as basic necessities. Article 43(1) affirms that people in Ethiopia have the right to improved living standards and sustainable development. Additionally, Article 90(1) indicates that, to the extent the country's resources permit, policies shall aim to provide access to food and social security.

So as to implement these provision into practice, the government of Ethiopia has been formulating and implementing various food security policies and strategies. For instance the recent food and nutrition security policy of FDRE (2018) has been designed with the objective to ensure the availability and accessibility of adequate, safe, and nutritious food for all Ethiopians. It aims to improve nutrition quality and health services, reduce food losses, enhance emergency preparedness, and foster nutrition literacy across all stages of life.

Moreover, one of the program designed to ensure food security was the Coalition for Food Security (CFS) program introduced in 2003 in 319 chronically food insecure woredas in collaboration with development partners. The primary objective of this coalition was to enable chronically food insecure persons to achieve food security and to dramatically improve the food security situation of transitory food insecure people. The Program consisted of four components including Resettlement, Productive Safety Net Program (PSNP), Household Asset Building Program (HABP) and the Complementary Community Investment Program (CCIP or CCI). As a result, Ethiopia has been able to introduce one of Africa's largest and perhaps the most significant social protection initiatives, called the Productive Safety Net Program in 2005, that provides useful lessons that extend beyond Ethiopia (Rahmato et al., 2013).

The findings for each of the four objectives are summarized as follows.

6.1.1. To Critically Examine the Food Security Interventions in Ethiopia through the Perspective of Human Rights-Based Approach

The findings of this objective indicated that despite Ethiopia has already ratified international human rights treaties and constitutional recognition of the right to food, significant gaps remain in effectively implementing and enforcing this right. As a nation, there are persistent structural inequalities, particularly relating to land rights, political instability and conflict, low agricultural technologies population pressure, policy failures, economic access, and social disparities, continue to prevent vulnerable groups from realizing their food rights. The finding also indicated the PSNP has been challenged by biassed area selection, exclusion of vulnerable individuals and inclusion of the poor, weakened institutional connections, gender bias, and limited community participation. The finding emphasizes that current food security interventions tend to be more technical in nature rather than grounded in human rights principles, which diminishes accountability and inclusive participation. The findings indicated that meaningful progress requires legal reforms to explicitly recognize the right to food, strengthening institutions, and establishing effective monitoring and accountability frameworks. Ultimately, the findings suggest that Ethiopia should adopt a comprehensive rights-based framework that ensures legal clarity, institutional capacity, and participatory governance to effectively realize the right to food for all.

6.1.2. To Investigate the Governance Practice of UPSNP through the Lens of the Good Food Security Governance Framework

This objective explores how governance practices impact food security within Ethiopia, especially through the lens of the UPSNP. The findings regarding the Governance of the UPSNP in Lideta Sub City indicated that the program demonstrates strong operational adherence to key principles such as participation, accountability, transparency, and equality and fairness. Some of the key indicators include active beneficiary involvement in decision-making, awareness of rights and duties, and availability of program's information. However, limitations were identified concerning the rule of law, efficiency and effectiveness, and responsiveness. Some of the manifestations include discrimination instances, inadequate startup capital and support after graduation, absence of public work compensation insurance and the average response time to beneficiary requests, highlight areas that require improvement

for better governance of the program. Moreover, useful governance principles like participation, accountability and rule of law are overlooked from the recent introduced UPSNP implementation manual despite recommended by the Food and Agriculture Organization. Therefore, to enhance the successful operationalization of the program, all stakeholders should improve targeting processes to ensure equality and fairness by addressing instances of bias that exclude the poor. Moreover, increasing the startup capital in line with inflation indices and providing ongoing follow up and support after graduation will conclusively help graduates establish sustainable livelihoods. Furthermore, implementing health insurance for beneficiaries and ensuring timely responses to their requests will strengthen the program's responsiveness. . . Furthermore, the overlooked good food security governance principles such as accountability, rule of law, and participation shall be incorporated into the UPSNP implementation manual as recommended by the Food and Agriculture Organization

6.1.3. To describe the Extent to Which Human Rights-Based Approaches to Food Security are integrated into the Implementation of the UPSNP.

The findings from the exploration of the operational integration of a human rights-based approach in the UPSNP in Lideta Sub City indicated promising operational efforts to effectively integrate some of the human rights based approach principles including participation, accountability, transparency, and human dignity. Significant constraints were identified concerning empowerment, discrimination, and the rule of law. Despite the UPSNP's objective was to prevent dependency syndrome, many graduates expressed a desire to rejoin the safety net program, which heights limited empowerment. Furthermore, the inconsistent application of rules, lack of transparent procedures, and weak enforcement mechanisms diminish accountability and allow irregularities and biases to persist. Instances of perceived bias in targeting such as the case of a woman with a vehicle indicate a tendency to favor wealthier or more privileged individuals, raising concerns about systemic favoritism. This inconsistency in inclusion and exclusion raises feelings of unfairness and marginalization among participants. Moreover, participation, accountability and rule of law are overlooked from the UPSNP implementation manual which creates difficulty to institutionalize these principle into the program.

A striking finding from this research is that while participation and accountability are not explicitly included in the UPSNP implementation manual. However, study participants positively witness their presence during UPSNP implementation. This positive perception

stems from the good and participatory behavior of the program coordinators, rather than the manual's influence. However, this reliance on individual behavior is unsustainable unless these principles are institutionalized within the manual of the UPSNP.

6.1.4. To Explore the Perceptions of the Right to Food among the Participants in Lideta Sub-City, Addis Ababa, Ethiopia

The finding reveals that local understandings of the right to food are largely moral and pragmatic rather than rights-based orientation. Communities recognize that access to sufficient and nutritious food is essential for human survival, which is an intuitive acknowledgment of food security. However, their perceptions are heavily intertwined with employment and livelihood opportunities because many of the participants see food security as it is inherently linked to work, and consequently, view food as a reward for individual effort rather than a guaranteed right by international human rights laws and national constitutions. This perspective from the participants reflects a fundamental misunderstanding that can hinder efforts to promote and advocate state accountability. This misunderstanding does not consider those vulnerable citizens (elders and persons with disabilities) who cannot engage in productive economic activities to generate money and support their livelihoods.

Remarkably, the awareness of the community participants about the legal and institutional frameworks that are established to support food rights is quite limited. Many participants believe that food security is primarily a matter of personal and social responsibility, with minimal expectations from the government as obligations. In fact, this perception does not excuse the government from its constitutional and international commitments but it highlights a significant gap in rights literacy within the community.

Moreover, the community views food as a moral issue. They believe that human beings have moral obligations to ensure that everyone has access to food and receives support in times of need, regardless of legal frameworks. This understanding discloses a significant awareness gap regarding the right to food framework, which hinders efforts to realize food rights through international human rights law, using the rights based approach as a framework.

The other finding of the research is the stigma and stereotype of the community towards the UPSNP participant beneficiaries. The community belittles the UPSNP participants and denounces their public work engagement and usually they call them ‘*Yedeha deha*’ meaning “the poorest of the poor,” while UPSNP beneficiaries pass through the street or doing their day

today public work activity. This labeling perpetuates discrimination and social exclusion which erodes the dignity of the participants.

6.2. Policy Implications

The findings of this research provide essential policy implications for improving food security interventions in Ethiopia, especially regarding the UPSNP. These implications cover legal, institutional, programmatic, and awareness-raising aspects.

6.2.1. Strengthening the Human Rights-Based Approach to Food Security

Constitutionally recognized access to food shall be fully realized through the enactment of subordinate legislation that explicitly acknowledges the right to food. Moreover, it is imperative to reorient all existing food security policies, strategies, and programs accordingly. This endeavor necessitates the establishment of robust accountability and monitoring frameworks, as well as the integration of human rights PANTHER principle like participation, accountability, nondiscrimination, transparency, human dignity, empowerment, and rule of law into all food security initiatives (FAO, 2005a). Ultimately, enhancing institutional capacity is crucial for effective implementation and protection of rights, marking a transition from a purely technical approach to a rights-based framework.

6.2.2. Enhancing Governance of the Urban Productive Safety Net Program (UPSNP)

It is imperative to institutionalize fundamental principles of good food security governance such as efficiency and effectiveness, equality and fairness, accountability, responsiveness, transparency, participation, and the rule of law within the UPSNP manual in a full-fledged manner (FAO, 2011c). Furthermore, food security policy and related programs should prioritize equitable targeting processes; the provision of increased startup capital adjusted for inflation, and sustained support post-graduation. Enhancing program responsiveness through mechanisms such as health insurance and timely grievance redress is also essential for promoting a more inclusive and effective framework.

6.2.3. Promoting Food Rights Literacy and Combating Stigma

Comprehensive public awareness campaigns are essential to educate communities about the right to food as an inalienable entitlement rather than merely a moral obligation or a reward for labor. Such initiatives should emphasize on the state a duty-bearer and the people as right holders. Additionally, targeted interventions are necessary to address and mitigate the stigma

and stereotype of the community associated with the UPSNP participants, thereby promoting dignity and inclusivity for all vulnerable citizens. These efforts are critical for reshaping societal perceptions and ensuring equitable access to food rights.

6.2.4. Promoting Vibrant Democratic Culture in Institutions

Good governance is defined by strong democratic institutions and processes that emphasize rule of law, accountability and transparency. In such contexts, authorities are obligated to respect and uphold the full spectrum of human rights including the right to food. Therefore, enhancing a democratic culture within institutions is essential because it fosters the effective implementation of human rights-based approaches and principles of good food security governance. These elements are inherently interconnected, and their synergy is crucial for achieving their intended goals.(FAO, 2011c).

6.2.5. The Imperative of Political Will and Commitment

Political will is vital for the realization of food security endeavors, as it drives the implementation of policies and initiatives essential for addressing food insecurity. Strong political commitment ensures effective resource allocation, enabling leaders to mobilize funding and support for food security programs. Additionally, political will establishes accountability mechanisms, ensuring that institutions and their officials are held accountable for their poor performance(FAO, 2011b).

6.3 Contributions to Literature

This study constitutes a groundbreaking contribution to the existing body of literature by being the first of its kind to establish an integration between the human rights-based approach and good food security governance to the UPSNP in Ethiopia. The objective is to advance the discourse on the right to food by illustrating the application of HRBA and good governance as both methodological and theoretical frameworks, drawing on insights from an urban Ethiopian community. This research synthesizes a range of perspectives on the integration of HRBA and good governance within the implementation of the UPSNP in Lideta Sub-city, Addis Ababa. The findings are intended to inform governmental policy, reinforce the effectiveness of the UPSNP, and support NGOs in incorporating HRBA and governance principles into their initiatives. Consequently, this research will stimulate public discourse and promote further scholarly investigation in this critical domain.

6.4. Limitations of the Study

This research is purely qualitative. One of the primary limitations of qualitative research lies in the inherent subjectivity of data interpretation, which can be significantly influenced by the researcher's biases. This subjectivity may result in misrepresentations of participants' perspectives. To mitigate this issue, qualitative data analysis software called MAXQDA was employed to enhance objectivity the research by facilitating systematic coding and analysis of data. Another limitation encountered was the challenge of generalization, stemming from the qualitative data being derived from a small sample within a specific area. This specificity complicates the generalization of results to broader populations. To address this limitation, the scope is explicitly delimited Lideta Sub-city, where the data collected and the constraints regarding generalizability is duly acknowledged.

6.5. Overall Conclusion

This study shows Ethiopia's robust commitment to food security rooted in its constitutional framework and adherence to international human rights treaties. Yet, despite these foundational principles, significant gaps remain in the realization of the right to food primarily due to enduring structural inequalities, political instability and policy shortcomings. The findings highlight an urgent need for comprehensive legal reforms beyond constitutional provisions to explicitly enshrine the right to food alongside efforts to strengthen institutional capacities.

The examination of the UPSNP in Lideta Sub-City reveals operational strengths interwoven with critical governance weaknesses. Key challenges include biased targeting processes, insufficient support for beneficiaries and a lack of responsiveness to their pressing needs. Moreover community perceptions of food security are often framed through a moral lens rather than as a legally guaranteed right, which complicates advocacy efforts for state accountability. The stigmatization of UPSNP beneficiaries by the community further perpetuates discrimination and deepens social exclusion

To tackle these complex challenges, the study proposes several vital policy implications that include strengthening HRBA within food security initiatives, enhancing governance practices in the UPSNP, promoting food rights literacy and cultivating a vibrant democratic culture. Sustained political will is essential for advancing these initiatives and ensuring effective resource allocation along with robust accountability mechanisms. Ultimately, this research makes a significant contribution to the literature by integrating HRBA and good food security governance within the UPSNP and thereby informing policy development while igniting further scholarly discourse in this crucial arena.

References

- Abdulahi, S. M., Feyisa, H. L., & Ayen, D. D. (2024). Impact of urban productive safety net programme on poverty reduction and food security: Evidence from major cities of Eastern Ethiopia (Dire Dawa, Harar and Jigjiga). *Food and Energy Security*, 13(2), e535. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1002/fes3.535>
- Abebe, G., Franklin, S., & Mejia-Mantilla, C. (2018). Public works and cash transfers in urban Ethiopia: Evaluating the Urban Productive Safety Net Program. *Washington, DC: World Bank*.
- Abraham, D. (2019). *Factors Influencing Success Of Productive Safety Net Project (PSNP) In Addis Ababa: The Case Of Gulele Sub City* [St. Mary's University].
- Abubakar, I. B. (2022). Poverty, policies, and politics: a rights-based approach to food insecurity in Africa. *African Human Rights Yearbook*, 6, 249-272.
- Addis Ababa City Administration. (2020). *Addis Ababa City Administration. Addis Ababa City 2016 Greenhouse Gas Emissions Inventory Report. 2020*. Available online: [https://epa.gov.et/images/PDF/Climatechange/2016 Addis Ababa GHG Emssion Report.pdf](https://epa.gov.et/images/PDF/Climatechange/2016%20Addis%20Ababa%20GHG%20Emssion%20Report.pdf) (accessed on April 29 October 2024).
- Adenew, B. (2004). The food security role of agriculture in Ethiopia. *eJADE: electronic Journal of Agricultural and Development Economics*, 1(853-2016-56101), 138-153.
- Amosha, K., & Abi, M. (2023). The effects of Urban Productive Safety Net Program on Household Food Security Status in Gulele Sub-city, Addis Ababa. *Ethiopian Journal of Development Research*, 45(1), 87-112.
- Ansell, C., & Gash, A. (2008). Collaborative governance in theory and practice. *Journal of public administration research and theory*, 18(4), 543-571.
- Asare-Nuamah, P., Amoah, A., & Asongu, S. A. (2023). Achieving food security in Ghana: Does governance matter? *Politics & Policy*, 51(4), 614-635.
- Ashine, E. M. (2023). The Right to Adequate Food and Its Implementation in Ethiopia. *JL Pol'y & Globalization*, 136, 11.
- Assefa, A.-m. (2024). Impact of urban productive safety net program on urban households' asset accumulation and food consumption rate in Dessie City, South Wollo Zone, Amhara Region, Ethiopia. *Plos one*, 19(9), e0308575.
- Assefa, T. (2008). *Digest of Ethiopia's national policies, strategies and programs*. African Books Collective.
- Aurangzeb, D. M. A. (2022). Conceptual & Theoretical Framework of Governance and Nexus between Bureaucracy and Governance. *Pakistan Journal of International Affairs*, 5(2).
- Ayala, A., & Meier, B. M. (2017). A human rights approach to the health implications of food and nutrition insecurity. *Public Health Reviews*, 38, 1-22.
- Ayliffe, T. (2018). Social Accountability in the Delivery of Social Protection Ethiopia Case Study.
- Bahru, Z. (2002). *A history of modern Ethiopia, 1855–1991*. Ohio University Press.
- Beegle, K., Coudouel, A., & Monsalve, E. (2018). *Realizing the full potential of social safety nets in Africa*. World Bank Publications.
- Biesbroek et al. (2013). On the nature of barriers to climate change adaptation. *Regional Environmental Change*, 13, 1119-1129.
- Borku, A. W., Utallo, A. U., & Tora, T. T. (2024). Contributions of urban productive safety net program to enhancing food security and livelihood diversification: an in-depth analysis of household-Level perceptions among urban populations in Ethiopia. *Computational Urban Science*, 4(1), 36.

- Candel, J. J. (2014). Food security governance: A systematic literature review. *Food Security*, 6, 585-601.
- Canton, H. (2021). Food and agriculture organization of the United Nations—FAO. In *The Europa directory of international organizations 2021* (pp. 297-305). Routledge.
- Chilton, M., & Rose, D. (2009). A rights-based approach to food insecurity in the United States. *American Journal of Public Health*, 99(7), 1203-1211.
- Cochrane, L., & Tamiru, Y. (2016). Ethiopia's productive safety net program: power, politics and practice. *Journal of International Development*, 28(5), 649-665.
- Creswell, J. W., & Creswell, J. D. (2017). *Research design: Qualitative, quantitative, and mixed methods approaches*. Sage publications.
- Dang, N. T. (2018). *The human rights-based-approach to development: A case study of a development project in the Central Highlands of Vietnam* Western Sydney University (Australia)].
- Degefa. (2010). Some realities of the urban poor and their food security situations: a case study of Berta Gibi and Gemechu Safar in the city of Addis Ababa, Ethiopia. *Environment and Urbanization*, 22(1), 179-198.
- Dejene, M. (2019). Social Protection Policies, Institutions and Food Insecurity in Ethiopia. *Unpublished PhD thesis, Hawassa University, Hawassa*.
- Duncan, J. (2015). *Global food security governance: Civil society engagement in the reformed Committee on World Food Security*. Routledge.
- Duncan, J., & Claeys, P. (2018). Politicizing food security governance through participation: Opportunities and opposition. *Food Security*, 10(6), 1411-1424.
- Eide, A. (1987). *The New International Economic Order and the Promotion of Human Rights: Report on the Right to Adequate Food as a Human Right*. United Nations, Economic and Social Council.
- El Bilali, H. (2019). Research on agro-food sustainability transitions: where are food security and nutrition? *Food Security*, 11(3), 559-577.
- ESCR, I. c. o. e., social and cultural rights. (1966). International covenant on economic, social and cultural rights. *General Assembly resolution A, 2200*.
- Fallon Jr, R. H. (1997). The rule of law as a concept in constitutional discourse. *Colum. L. Rev.*, 97, 1.
- FAO. (1996, 13-17 November 1996 Rome, Italy). *World Food Summit: Corporate document repository. Rome FAO*.
- Retrieved from <https://www.fao.org/3/w3613e/w3613e00.htm> World food summit, Rome, Italy. <https://www.fao.org/3/w3613e/w3613e00.htm>
- FAO. (2005a). The right to food: VOLUNTARY GUIDELINES to support the progressive realization of
- the right to adequate food in the context of national food security. In. Rome: FAO.
- FAO. (2005b). VOLUNTARY GUIDELINES to support the progressive realization of the right to adequate food in the context of national food security. In *Adopted by the 127th Session of the FAO Council*
- November 2004 (Vol. ISBN 978-92-5-105336-2). Rome: FAO.
- FAO. (2011a). Good Food Security Governance: The Crucial Premise to the Twin-Track Approach. In: Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO) Rome.
- FAO. (2011b). *Good food security governance: The crucial premise to the twin-track approach. Background paper*. ESA Workshop, Rome, 5-7 December 2011. Retrieved from https://www.fao.org/fileadmin/templates/righttofood/documents/other_documents/20

[11 good food security gov/FoodSecurityGovernanceWorkshop_backgroundpaper.pdf](https://www.fao.org/fileadmin/templates/righttofood/documents/other_documents/2011_good_food_security_gov/FoodSecurityGovernanceWorkshop_backgroundpaper.pdf).

- FAO. (2011c). Good food security governance: the crucial premise to the twin-track approach. Background paper. https://www.fao.org/fileadmin/templates/righttofood/documents/other_documents/2011_good_food_security_gov/FoodSecurityGovernanceWorkshop_backgroundpaper.pdf.
- FAO. (2012). *Social protection for the poor and vulnerable: A foundation for reducing hunger and malnutrition*. <https://www.fao.org/3/i3027e/i3027e.pdf>.
- FAO. (2013). *The Human Right to Adequate Food in the Global Strategic Framework for Food Security and Nutrition: A Global Consensus*. Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations.
- FAO. (2014). Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations (FAO), (2014) “The Right to Food and the Responsible Governance of Tenure: A dialogue towards implementation. In. FAO. (2017). The state of food security and nutrition in the world 2017: Building resilience for peace and food security.
- FAO. (2023). Africa – Regional Overview of Food Security and Nutrition 2023: . *Accra*.
- FAO. (2024). The state of food security and nutrition in the world 2024: financing to end hunger, food insecurity and malnutrition in all its forms.
- Fawole et al. (2015). Food insecurity in Africa in terms of causes, effects and solutions: A case study of Nigeria. 2nd ICSAE 2015, International Conference on Sustainable Agriculture and Environment, September 30-October 03, 2015, Konya, Turkey. Proceedings book,
- FDRE. (2018). *Food and Nutrition Policy*. FDRE
- FDRE Constitution. (1995a). Constitution of the Federal Democratic Republic of Ethiopia [Proclamation]. *Proclamation*.
- FDRE Constitution. (1995b). The Constitution of the Federal Democratic Republic of Ethiopia. *Addis Ababa, I*.
- Fekadu, N., & Ignatius, M. (2009). Challenges of Productive Safety Net Program implementation at local level: the case of Kuyu Woreda, North Shewa Zone, Oromia Region, Ethiopia. *Journal of Sustainable Development in Africa, 11*(1), 248-267.
- Fox, J., Halloran, B., Fölscher, A., & McGee, R. (2024). Disentangling Government Responses: How Do We Know When Accountability Work Is Gaining Traction?
- Franklin et al. (2017). *Monitoring and evaluating Ethiopia’s Urban Productive Safety Net Project (UPSNP): Baseline survey report*. World Bank.
- GC 12. (1999). CESCR General Comment No. 12: The Right to Adequate Food (Article 11).
- Gebreselassié, S. (2015). *Governing Food and Nutrition Security in Food-Importing and Aid-Recipient Countries: Burkina Faso and Ethiopia*.
- Gebresilassie, Y. H. (2020). Ethiopia's Urban Productive Safety Net Programme: Its Impact on Households' Food Insecurity.
- Germann, J. (2009). The human right to food: ‘voluntary guidelines’ negotiations. In *Hegemonic transitions, the state and crisis in neoliberal capitalism* (pp. 140-158). Routledge.
- GHI. (2022). *Global Hunger Index: Food Systems Transformation and Local Governance [A Peer-Reviewed Publication]*(A Peer-Reviewed Publication, Issue.
- GHI. (2023a). 2023 Global Hunger Index: The Power of Youth in Shaping Food Systems.
- GHI. (2023b). *Global Hunger Index the Power of Youth in Shaping Food Systems*.
- GHI. (2024). *2024 Global Hunger Index: How Gender Justice Can Advance Climate Resilience and Zero Hunger*.

- Gill, P. (2010). *Famine and foreigners: Ethiopia since live aid*. OUP Oxford.
- Gizachew, A., Meskerem, A., Messay, M., & Mekete, B. (2023). A Review of Food Security in Ethiopia from the Perspective of Human Rights-Based Approaches. *Ethiopian Journal of the Social Sciences and Humanities*, 19(1), 70-92. <https://doi.org/https://dx.doi.org/10.4314/ejossah.v19i1.4>
- Global Hunger Index. (2023). *Global Hunger Index the Power of Youth in Shaping Food Systems*.
- Gough *et al.* (2012). Clarifying differences between review designs and methods. *Systematic reviews*, 1(1), 1-9.
- GRFC. (2024). *FSIN and Global Network Against Food Crises. 2024. Global Report on Food Crises(GRFC) 2024. Rome.* .
- Grossman, G., & Slough, T. (2022). Government responsiveness in developing countries. *Annual Review of Political Science*, 25, 131-153.
- Heath, A. W. (1997). The proposal in qualitative research. *The qualitative report*, 3(1), 1-4.
- Hoddinott, J., Kumar, N., Taffesse, A. S., & Tefera, M. (2011). Evaluation of Ethiopia's Food Security Program: Documenting progress in the implementation of the Productive Safety Nets Programme and the Household Asset Building Programme'. *Unpublished report, International Food Policy Research Institute and Ethiopian Development Research Institute*.
- HRBA. (2013). The human rights based approach to development cooperation: Towards a common understanding among UN agencies. *HRBA Portal*. Available online at <http://hrbaportal.org/the-human-rights-based-approach-to-development-cooperation-towards-a-common-understanding-among-un-agencies> (accessed on 22 September 2024).
- Husen, A. T. (2019). Achieving zero hunger: implementing a human rights approach to food security in Ethiopia. *Third World Quarterly*, 40(9), 1613-1633.
- Ingram, D. (2017). Mediating the Theory and Practice of Human Rights in Morality and Law. *Moral and Political Conceptions of Human Rights: Implications for Theory and Practice*, 97.
- Johnson, H. N. (2016). *From the ground up: An analysis of the international regulation of agriculture using a rights-based approach to food security* [Queensland University of Technology].
- Kent, G. (2005). *Freedom from want: The human right to adequate food*. Georgetown University Press.
- Keping, Y. (2018). Governance and good governance: A new framework for political analysis. *Fudan Journal of the Humanities and Social Sciences*, 11, 1-8.
- Kimani-Murage, E., Gitagia, M., Osogo, D., Mutoro, A., Paganini, N., Kimani-Murage, E., Gitagia, M., Osogo, D., & Mutoro, A. (2023). A human rights-based approach to food security in Kenya and South Africa. *Berlin: TMG Research*.
- Kowalski, J., & Kowalska, A. (2022). The realization of the human right to food: Preliminary remarks on assessing food security. *Przeegląd Prawno-Ekonomiczny*(1), 9-32.
- Lowe, N. M. (2021). The global challenge of hidden hunger: Perspectives from the field. *Proceedings of the Nutrition Society*, 80(3), 283-289.
- Lune, H., & Berg, B. L. (2017). *Qualitative research methods for the social sciences*. Pearson.
- Maluwa, T. (2012). Ratification of African union treaties by member states: law, policy and practice. *Melb. J. Int'l L.*, 13, 636.
- MAXQDA. (2020). MAXQDA The art of data analysis: MAXQDA 2020 manual. .
- Mechlem, K. (2004). Food Security and the Right to Food in the Discourse of the United Nations. *European Law Journal*, 10(5), 631-648.

- Mekete, B. T. (2019). Policy, regulatory and institutional frameworks relevant to Ethiopian water governance. *Law/ Environment/ Africa*, 519-544.
- Messay, M., Teferee, M., & Bechaye, T. (2022). Achievements and challenges of productive safety net program in overcoming chronic food insecurity in Ethiopia: a reflection. *Ethiopian Journal of Development Research*, 41(1), 127-156.
- Messay, M. T. (2010). Food security attainment role of urban agriculture: A case study of Adama town Central Ethiopia. *Journal of Sustainable Development in Africa*, 12(3), 223-249.
- Ministry of Finance and Economic Cooperation. (2016). Urban Productive Safety Net Program (UPSNP): Financial management manual. Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.
- Ministry of Urban and Infrastructure. (2020). Urban Productive Safety Net and Jobs Program (UPSNJP): Program Implementation Manual (Version September 2022). Addis Ababa: Ministry of Women and Social Affairs and Ministry of Labor and Skills.
- MoH. (2020). *March 13, 2020, The Federal Ministry of Health has confirmed a coronavirus disease (COVID-19) case in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.* <https://www.afro.who.int/news/first-case-covid-19-confirmed-ethiopia>
- Mohamed, A. A. (2017). Food security situation in Ethiopia: a review study. *International journal of health economics and policy*, 2(3), 86-96.
- Morse, J. M. (1991). Evaluating qualitative research. In (Vol. 1, pp. 283-286): Sage Publications Sage CA: Thousand Oaks, CA.
- MoUDC et al. (2020). *Urban Productive Safety Net and Jobs Program (UPSNJP) Program Implementation Manual :Ministry of Urban Development and Construction in collaboration with the Ministry of Labour and Social Affairs and the Job Creation Commission.* Addis Aabab: Ministry of Urban Development and Construction in collaboration with the Ministry of Labour and Social Affairs and the Job Creation Commission
- MoUDH. (2016). *Urban Productive Safety Net Program Implementation Manual.* Ministry of Urban Development and Housing
- Netsanet, T. (2009). *Dynamics of Poverty in Addis Ababa.*
- Nigussa, F., & Mberengwa, I. (2009). Challenges of Productive Safety Net Program implementation at local level: the case of Kuyu Woreda, North Shewa Zone, Oromia Region, Ethiopia. *Journal of Sustainable Development in Africa*, 11, 248-267.
- OAU, O. o. A. U. (1986). *African Charter on Human and Peoples' Rights: Came Into Force, 21st October, 1986.* Organization of African Unity.
- Ogunola, A. A. (2022). Dignity of Labour as the Bedrock of a Productive Society: Perspectives from the Nigerian Experience. *Organizacijų vadyba: sisteminiai tyrimai*(87), 103-117.
- Osabohien, R., Ufua, D., Moses, C. L., & Osabuohien, E. (2020). Accountability in agricultural governance and food security in Nigeria. *Brazilian Journal of Food Technology*, 23, e2019089.
- Patel, L. (2018). Social protection in Africa: Beyond safety nets. *J. Soc. & Soc. Welfare*, 45, 79.
- Pérez-Escamilla, R., Shamah-Levy, T., & Candel, J. (2017). Food security governance in Latin America: Principles and the way forward. *Global Food Security*, 14, 68-72.
- Petrikova, I. (2019). Food-security governance in India and Ethiopia: a comparative analysis. *Third World Quarterly*, 40(4), 743-762.
- Rae, I., Thomas, J., & Vidar, M. (2007). The right to food as a fundamental human right: FAO's experience. In *Food Insecurity, Vulnerability and Human Rights Failure* (pp. 266-285). Springer.
- Rahmato, D., Pankhurst, A., & van Uffelen, J.-G. (2013). *Food security, safety nets and social protection in Ethiopia.* African Books Collective.

- Rahmato et al. (2013). *Food security, safety nets and social protection in Ethiopia*. African Books Collective.
- Resolution, G. A. (1966). International covenant on economic, social and cultural rights. *General Assembly resolution A, 2200*.
- Sen, A. (1981). An essay on entitlement and deprivation. *Poverty and Famines*.
- Sen, A. (1999). Commodities and capabilities. *OUP Catalogue*.
- Seppälä et al. (2012). The human rights approach to social protection. *Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Finland*.
- SERAC & CESR. (2001). *Social and Economic Rights Action Center (SERAC) & Center for Economic and Social Rights (CESR) v. Nigeria*. (2001). Communication No. 155/96 (Communication 155 of 1996). *African Commission on Human and Peoples' Rights*.
- Sharp, K., Brown, T., & Teshome, A. (2006). Targeting Ethiopia's productive safety net programme (PSNP). *London and Bristol, UK: Overseas Development Institute and the IDL Group*.
- Shue, H. (2020). *Basic rights: Subsistence, affluence, and US foreign policy*. Princeton University press.
- Silverman, D. (2005). Instances or sequences? Improving the state of the art of qualitative research. *Forum Qualitative Sozialforschung/Forum: Qualitative Social Research*.
- Snyder, H. (2019). Literature review as a research methodology: An overview and guidelines. *Journal of business research*, 104, 333-339.
- SPEC. (2021). *Social Protection for Employment Community (SPEC)*. (2021). *SPEC Infographic Series: Productive Safety Net Program (PSNP) – Ethiopia*.
<https://socialprotection.org/discover/multimedia/spec-infographic-series> productive-safety-net-program-psnp-%E2%80%93-ethiopia.
<https://socialprotection.org/discover/multimedia/spec-infographic-series>
- Subbarao, K., Bonnerjee, A., Braithwaite, J., Carvalho, S., Ezemenari, K., Graham, C., & Thompson, A. (1997). *Safety net programs and poverty reduction: Lessons from cross-country experience*. The World Bank.
- Tadesse, A. (2021). *Urban productive safety net program (UPSNP) implementation practices and its effect on food security status of poor households in Arada sub-city, Addis Ababa* (Master's thesis, Addis Ababa University). Addis Ababa University.
- Tareke, K. M. (2022). Impacts of urban safety net on income, food expenditure and intake capacity of poor households in Addis Ababa city, Ethiopia, 2021. *Frontiers in Sustainable Food Systems*, 6, 1031213.
- Tura, H. (2020). *Linking the rights to food and land in Ethiopia: the need to reform the relevant legal framework to enhance food and nutrition security* [Itä-Suomen yliopisto].
- Tura, H. A. (2019). Achieving zero hunger: implementing a human rights approach to food security in Ethiopia. *Third World Quarterly*, 40(9), 1613-1633.
- UDHR. (1948). The universal declaration of human rights (UDHR). In: United Nations General Assembly New York.
- Uffelen, J.-G (2013). Social Protection in Situations of Chronic Food Insecurity and Poverty: Lessons from Different Models and Implications for Ethiopia. In Rahmato, D., Pankhurst, A., & van Uffelen, J.-G. (Eds.). *Food Security, Safety Nets and Social Protection in Ethiopia*. Forum for Social Studies. Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.
- UKaid & UNICEF. (2024). Implementation of Gender Provisions in Ethiopia's Productive Safety Net Programme: What works, how and why?
- UN General Assembly. (1948). Universal declaration of human rights. *UN General Assembly*, 302(2), 14-25.

- UN General Assembly Resolution. (1966). International covenant on economic, social and cultural rights. *General Assembly resolution A, 2200*.
- UNDP. (2024). *UNDP (United Nations Development Programme). 2024. 2024 Global Multidimensional Poverty Index (MPI): Poverty amid conflict*. New York. <https://hdr.undp.org/content/2024-global-multidimensional-poverty-index-mpi#/indicies/MPI>
- UNDP & OPHI, U. N. D. P. a. O. P. a. H. D. I. (2024). *Global Multidimensional Poverty Index 2024: Poverty Amid Conflict*.
- UNICEF. (2021). The state of food security and nutrition in the world 2021.
- Von Leyden, W. (1956). John Locke and natural law. *Philosophy*, 31(116), 23-35.
- Wereta, M. S., & Ahmed, M. E. (2024). Review on Social Protection Schemes in Rural Ethiopia. *Interdisciplinary Description of Complex Systems*, 22(2).
- WFP. (2022). Global Report on Food Crises - 2022." UN World Food Programme, . <https://www.wfp.org/publications/global-report-food-crises-2022>
- Wordofa, C. (2019). Determinants of graduation from the productive safety net program: A case study in Chiro District, Oromia National Regional State, Ethiopia (Master's thesis). Addis Ababa University, School of Graduate Studies, Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.
- Workneh, N. (2008). 'Food Security Strategy and Productive Safety Net Program in Ethiopia', in Taye Assefa (editor), *Digest of Ethiopia's Food Security Policies, Strategies, and Programs*. Addis Ababa: Forum of Social Studies.
- World Bank. (2011). *Social Safety Nets: An Evaluation of World Bank Support, 2000-2010*. Washington, DC: World Bank Group.
- World Bank. (2015). Project appraisal document on a proposed credit in the amount of SDR 214.8 million (US\$300 million equivalent) to the Federal Democratic Republic of Ethiopia for an urban productive safety net project (UPSNP) (Report No. PAD1421). Social Protection & Labor Global Practice, Africa Region. Public Disclosure Authorized.
- World Bank. (2018). *The state of social safety nets 2018. International Bank for Reconstruction and Development / The World Bank*. <https://doi.org/10.1596/978-1-4648-1254-5>.
- World Bank. (2024). *The Food Security Update*. <https://thedocs.worldbank.org/en/doc/40ebbf38f5a6b68bfc11e5273e1405d4-0090012022/related/Food-Security-Update-CVII-June-27-2024.pdf>
- World Bank Group. (2020). Enhancing government effectiveness and transparency: The fight against corruption. In: World Bank.
- Ybabe, M., & Asefa, S. (2014). Good governance for achieving food security in Ethiopia: Challenges and issues. *International Journal of African Development*, 2(1), 6.
- Yeshewas, E. W. (2019a). The Human Right to Food and the Post-1991 Ethiopian State's Obligation: A Case Study on Simada Woreda and Gulele Sub-City. *PhD, Addis Ababa University*.
- Yeshewas, E. W. (2019b). The Human Right to Food and the Post-1991 Ethiopian State's Obligation: A Case Study on Simada Woreda and Gulele Sub-city.
- Yin, R. K. (1994). Discovering the future of the case study. Method in evaluation research. *Evaluation practice*, 15(3), 283-290.
- Zerai, A., Menuta, F., Dejene, M., Cochrane, L., Hudson, D. K., Roach, S. C., Bergen, N., Labonté, R., Asfaw, S., & Mamo, A. (2019). *Ethiopia: social and political issues*. Nova Science Publishers, Inc.
- Zerbian, T., & de Luis Romero, E. (2023). The role of cities in good governance for food security: lessons from Madrid's urban food strategy. *Territory, Politics, Governance*, 11(4), 794-812.

List of Appendices

Appendix 1: Information sheet for key informant interview¹⁵

Name of the Principal Investigator: Gizachew Animaw Tegen

Name of the Supervisors:

Dr Meskerem Abi (Assist Prof)

Dr Messay Mulugeta (Assoc Prof)

Mekete Bekele (Assoc Prof)

1. Introduction

Dear Sir/Madam, I am Gizachew Animaw, a Ph.D. Candidate of Food Security and Development in College of Development Studies, Addis Ababa University. I am looking into *Integration of Human Rights-Based Approach and Food Security Governance into Urban Productive Safety Net Program in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia* for my PhD Dissertation. You are kindly requested to take part in this study as a result but first, you need to understand why and how the research will be conducted. Please take time to read and understand the following information. If you have any inquiry, please do not hesitate to contact me. Thank you for taking your time and your cooperation is much appreciated!

2. Intent of the study

The main objective of this research is to look into how human rights-based approaches (HRBA) and good food security governance (GFSG) are being integrated into the UPSNP implementation process in Addis Ababa's Lideta Sub-city.

3. Rationale for your participation in the study

You have been chosen expressly to participate in the study since it is believed that your experience, exposure, knowledge, and thoughts about the socioeconomic characteristics of the people in the sub city are important to the success of this research.

4. Engagement and steps

This study's participation is entirely consent based. If you agree to take part in this study, I will conduct an interview with you. During the interview, you will be asked a few background questions. Then you'll be interviewed on your knowledge, beliefs, and experiences with the integration of human rights-based approach and the good food security governance with the urban productive safety net program. The interview could last anywhere from 30 to 90 minutes.

¹⁵ Adapted from Yeshewas (2019)

All interviews will be tape-recorded with your permission. The researcher may take notes at the same time.

5. Assurance of privacy

Dear participants, the information you provide will be treated with strict confidentiality, which means that it will only be used for the specified goals and that no one other than the study's investigator and supervisors will have access to it. To protect your privacy, all information that reveals your identify will be erased. Codes will be used for this reason, making your identify invisible to a casual reader of the research report. If you decide to reveal your identity, however, your name may appear in the thesis.

6. Associated risks

There is no risk that you may suffer you because of your involvement in the study. You have the right to withdraw from the interview at any time if you are uncomfortable or upset.

7. Likely benefits

There may be no immediate benefit to you from participating in this study. Contributing your views, feelings, and experiences, on the other hand, may be valuable. The results of the research will be valuable to society. As a result, you may feel benefited because you are helping to achieve this goal.

8. Freedom to exit

This study is voluntary, and you are free to leave at any time, even after signing the consent form, without having to provide a reason. Furthermore, keep in mind that dropping out of the interview will have no negative implications.

9. Distribution of study findings

In this study, only aggregate results will be reported, and you will not be held responsible for the study's outcome. The findings of this research will be used to write reports, academic articles, conference papers, and other scientific publications. Efforts will be made to convey comments to relevant policymakers at the same time.

10. Contact person

Please email the researcher at the following address if you have questions, concerns, or complaints about this study:

Gizachew Animaw Tegen E-mail: gize88@gmail.com or gizachew.animaw@aau.edu.et

Appendix 2: Information sheet for interview – Amharic

ለቃለ-መጠይቅ ተሳታፊዎች የተዘጋጀ መረጃ መስጫ ቅጽ

የአጥኝው ስም፡- ግዛቸው አንጣው ተገን

የአጥኝው አማካሪዎች ስም፡-

ዶር መስከረም አቢ (ረዳት ፕሮፌሰር)

ዶር መሳይ ሙሉጌታ (ተባባሪ ፕሮፌሰር)

መከተ በቀለ (ተባባሪ ፕሮፌሰር)

መግቢያ

የተከበሩ ተሳታፊ ሆይ፤ እኔ አቶ ግዛቸው አንጣው ተገን በአሁኑ ሰዓት በአዲስ አበባ ዩኒቨርሲቲ የሀገር ልማት ጥናት ኮሌጅ የምግብ ዋስትና እና ልማት የዶክትሬት ዲግሪ ተማሪ ነኝ። ለዚህ ጥናቱ ማሟያ ይሆን ዘንድ በአዲስ አበባ ከተማ የሰብአዊ መብትን መሰረት ያደረገ አቀራረብ እና የምግብ ዋስትና አስተዳደር ከከተማ ምርታማ ሴፍቲኔት ጋር ያላቸውን መስተጋብር ማሰብ በሚል ርዕስ ጥናት እያካሄድኩ ነው። ስለሆነም በዚህ የጥናት ስራ ውስጥ ተሳታፊ እንዲሆኑ በአክብሮት ተጋብዘዋል፡ ሆኖም ግን በጥናቱ ከመሳተፊዎ በፊት ጥናቱ ለምን እንዴት እንደሚጠና ማወቅ ጠቃሚ ነው። ስለሆነም ጊዜ ወስደው ከታች የተሰጠውን መረጃ ያንብቡና ለመረዳት ይሞክሩ። ጥያቄዎች ካሉዎት ወይም/እና ተጨማሪ ማብራሪያ ከፈለጉ በነፃነት ይጠይቁ። ጊዜዎን ስላጋሩኝና ለሚያደርጉልኝን ትብብር በእጅግ አመሰግናለሁ።

የጥናቱ ዓላማ

የዚህ ጥናት ዋና ዓላማ በአዲስ አበባ ከተማ ልደታ ክፍለ ከተማ እየተተገበረ ያለው ምርታማ ሴፍቲኔት ፕሮግራም ሰብአዊ መብትንና መልካም አስተዳደርን መሰረት ካደረጉ ማዕቀፎች ጋር ተጣጥሞ እየተፈጸመ እንደሆነ መገምገም ነው።

እርስዎ ለምን በዚህ ጥናት ተሳታፊ ሆኑ?

እርስዎ በዚህ ጥናት ተሳታፊ እንዲሆኑ የተጋበዙት ለጥናቱ ጭብጥ ባለዎት ልምድና ቅርበት ነው።

በጥናቱ ተሳታፊነት እና የጥናቱ አካሄድ

በዚህ ጥናት መሳተፍ በፍቃደኝነት ላይ የተመሰረተ ነው። በጥናቱ ለመሳተፍ ፍቃደኛ ከሆኑ ከእርስዎ ጋር ቃለ-መጠይቅ እናደርጋለን። ይህ ቃለ-መጠይቅ ከሰላሳ ደቂቃ እስከ አንድ ሰዓት ተኩል ሊወስድ ይችላል። በእርስዎ ፍቃድም ሁሉም ቃለ-መጠይቅ በቴፕ ይቀረጻል። ከዚህ ጋር በተያያዘም አጥኝው ማስታወሻ ይወስዳል።

ሚስጥራዊነት

የተከበሩ ተሳታፊ ሆይ! የሚሰጡት መረጃ ሙሉ ለሙሉ ሚስጥራዊ በሆነ መንገድ የሚያዝ ይሆናል። በሌላ አነጋገር የሚሰጡት መረጃ ከላይ ለተጠቀሰው ዓላማ ብቻ የሚውል ሲሆን ከአጥኝው እና ከአጥኝው አማካሪዎች ውጭ መረጃውን ማንም አያገኘውም። ሚስጥራዊነቱን ለመጠበቅ ሲባል የእርስዎን ማንነት የሚያንጸባርቁ መረጃዎች በሙሉ ይወገዳሉ። በተመሳሳይ የጥናቱን የመጨረሻ ሪፖርት የሚያነብ ማንም ሰው የእርስዎን ማንነት እንዳያውቅ/እንዳይለይ ሲባል ሚስጥራዊ ምልክቶችን የምጠቀም ይሆናል። ስምዎ እንዲጠቀስ ከፈለጉ ግን በጥናቱ ውስጥ የሚጠቀሱ ይሆናል።

ሊያጋጥሙ የሚችሉ ጉዳዮች

በዚህ ጥናት ተሳታፊ ስለሆኑ ምንም አይነት ጉዳት አይደርስብዎትም። በማንኛውም የቃለ-መጠይቁ ደረጃ ላይ የጥናቱ ተሳታፊነትዎን ማቆም ይችላሉ።

ሊያገኟቸው የሚችሉ ጥቅሞች

በዚህ ጥናት በመሳተፍዎ በቀጥታ ሊያገኟቸው የሚችሉ ጥቅሞች ላይኖሩ ይችላሉ። ነገር ግን ያለዎን ሃሳብ፣ ስሜትና ገጠመኝ ለሌሎች ማካፈልዎ ትልቅ ጥቅም ይኖራል። ይህ ጥናት ለህብረተሰባችንና ለፖሊሲ አመንጭዎችና አርቃቂዎች እንደመነሻና አቅጣጫ አመለካከት በመሆን ሊያገለግል ይችላል።

ከጥናቱ የመውጣት ነፃነት

በዚህ ጥናት መሳተፍ በፍቃደኝነት ላይ የተመሰረተ ነው። እናም እርስዎ በማንኛውም ጊዜ ምንም ምክንያት ሳይሰጡ የስምዎን ቅፁን ከሞሉ በኋላ ቢሆንም እንኳን ከጥናቱ ተሳታፊነትዎ የመውጣት ሙሉ ነፃነት አለዎት። ያስታውሱ ከጥናቱ ተሳታፊነትዎ ስለወጡ ምንም አይነት አሉታዊ ጉዳት አይደርስብዎትም።

የጥናቱን ውጤት ስለ ማሰራጨት

በዚህ ጥናት ጥምር ውጤት ሪፖርት የሚደረግ ሲሆን ጥናቱ ምንም አይነት ውጤት ያምጣ እርስዎ ተጠያቂ አይሆኑም። የጥናቱ ውጤቶች ሪፖርቶችን፣ ለህትመት የሚቀርቡ ትምህርታዊ ፅሁፎችን፣ ለኮንፈረንስ የሚቀርቡ ወረቀቶችን እና ሌሎች ሳይንሳዊ ህትመቶችን ለማዘጋጀት መነሻ ይሆናሉ። በተመሳሳይ ከጥናቱ ውጤት በመነሳት ለፖሊሲ አውጭዎች ጠቃሚ የሆነ ግብረ-መልስ ለመስጠትም ከፍተኛ ጥረት ይደረጋል።

የአጥኝው አድራሻ

ጥናቱን በተመለከተ ጥያቄ፣ አሳሳቢ ነገር እና አቤቱታ ካለዎት አጥኝውን በሚከተሉት አድራሻዎች ሊያገኙት ይችላሉ።

ግዛቸው አንማው ተገን

ስልክ - ኢሜል: gize88@gmail.com or gizachew.animaw@aau.edu.et

አመሰግናለሁ!

Appendix 3: Information sheet for focus group discussion-English¹⁶

Name of the Principal Investigator: Gizachew Animaw Tegen

Name of the Supervisors: Dr Meskerem Abi (Assist Prof)

Dr Messay Mulugeta (Assoc Prof)

Mekete Bekele (Assoc Prof)

1. Introduction

Dear Sir/Madam I am Gizachew Animaw, a Ph.D. candidate at Addis Ababa University studying Food Security and Development. As part of my PhD Dissertation, I am conducting a research on **“Integration of Human Rights-Based Approach and Food Security Governance into Urban Productive Safety Net Program in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia”** As a result, you're cordially requested to participate in this study. However, you must first grasp why and how the research is undertaken. Please take time to read and comprehend the following information (if you cannot read, the investigator will read it for you). If you have any inquiries, please do not hesitate to contact me.

Thank you for taking your time and your cooperation is much appreciated!

2. Intent of the study

The main objective of this research is to look into how human rights-based approaches and good food security governance are being integrated into the UPSNP implementation process in Addis Ababa's Lideta Sub-city.

3. Rationale for your participation in the study

The study's overarching objective, as stated above, is to explore the incorporation of human rights-based approaches to food security during the UPSNP implementation process in Addis Ababa Administration's Lideta Sub-city. As a result, you have been chosen expressly to participate in the study since it is believed that your experience and exposure to UPSNP is important to the success of this research.

4. Engagement and steps

This study is voluntary. If you agree to participate in this study, the researcher will pose some brainstorming questions to the participants in the focus group discussion. I will be conducting a focus group discussion with you. You will then be asked about their knowledge, beliefs, and experiences

¹⁶ Adapted from Yeshewas(2019)

regarding the implementation of UPSNP and its integration with the human rights based approach and good food security governance to food security. The discussion could last anywhere from 30 minutes to an hour and a half. All of the discussion will be tape-recorded with your consent. The researcher may take notes at the same time.

5. Assurance of privacy

Dear participants, the information you provide will be treated with strict confidentiality, which means that it will only be used for the specified goals and that no one other than the study's investigator and supervisors will have access to it. To protect your anonymity, all information that reveals your identify will be erased. Codes will be employed for this reason, making your identify unknown to a casual reader of the research report. If you decide to reveal your identify, however, your name may appear in the thesis.

6. Associated risks

There is no risk that you may suffer because of your involvement in the study. You have the right to withdraw from the focus group discussion at any time if you are uncomfortable or upset.

7. Likely benefits

There may be no immediate benefit to you from participating in this study. Contributing your views, feelings, and experiences, on the other hand, may be valuable. The results of the research will be valuable to society. As a result, you may feel benefited because you are helping to achieve this goal.

8. Freedom to exit

This study is voluntary, and you are free to leave at any time, even after signing the consent form, without having to offer a reason for it. Furthermore, keep in mind that dropping out of the study will have no negative implications

9. Distribution of study findings

In this study, only aggregate results will be reported, and you will not be held responsible for the study's outcome. The findings of this research will be used to write reports, academic articles, conference papers, and other scientific publications. Efforts will be made to convey comments to relevant policymakers at the same time.

10. Contact person

Please email the researcher at the following address if you have any questions, concerns, or complaints about this study:

Gizachew Animaw Tegen E-mail: gize88@gmail.com or gizachew.animaw@aau.edu.et

Appendix 4: Information sheet for focus group discussion -Amharic

ለትኩረት ቡድን ወይም ተሳታፊዎች የተዘጋጀ መረጃ መስጫ ቅጽ

የአጥኝው ስም፡- ግዛቸው አንማው ተገን

የአጥኝው አማካሪዎች ስም፡-

ዶር መስከረም አቢ (ረዳት ፕሮፌሰር)

ዶር መሳይ ሙሉጌታ (ተባባሪ ፕሮፌሰር)

መከተ በቀለ (ተባባሪ ፕሮፌሰር)

መግቢያ

የተከበሩ ተሳታፊ ሆይ፤ እኔ አቶ ግዛቸው አንማው ተገን በአሁኑ ሰዓት በአዲስ አበባ ዩኒቨርሲቲ የሀገር ልማት ጥናት ኮሌጅ የምግብ ዋስትና እና ልማት የዶክትሬት ዲግሪ ተማሪ ነኝ። ለዚህ ትምህርቱ ማሟያ ይህን ዘንድ በአዲስ አበባ ከተማ የሰብአዊ መብትን መሰረት ያደረገ አቀራረብ እና የምግብ ዋስትና አስተዳደር ከከተማ ምርታማ ሴፍቲኔት ጋር ያላቸውን መስተጋብር ማሰስ በሚል ርዕስ ጥናት እያካሄድኩ ነው። ስለሆነም በዚህ የጥናት ስራ ውስጥ ተሳታፊ እንዲሆኑ በአክብሮት ተጋብዘዋል። ሆኖም ግን በጥናቱ ከመሳተፊዎ በፊት ጥናቱ ለምን እንዴት እንደሚጠና ማወቅዎ ጠቃሚ ነው። ስለሆነም ጊዜ ወስደው ከታች የተሰጠውን መረጃ ያንብቡና ለመረዳት ይሞክሩ። ጥያቄዎች ካሉዎት ወይም/እና ተጨማሪ ማብራሪያ ከፈለጉ በነፃነት ይጠይቁ።

ጊዜዎን ስለጋሩኝና ለሚያደርጉልኝን ትብብር በእጅግ አመሰግናለሁ።

የጥናቱ ዓላማ

የዚህ ጥናት ዋና ዓላማ በአዲስ አበባ ከተማ ልደታ ክፍለ ከተማ እየተተገበረ ያለው ምርታማ ሴፍቲኔት ፕሮግራም ሰብአዊ መብትንና መልካም አስተዳደርን መሰረት ካደረጉ ማዕቀፎች ጋር በመስተጋብር እንዴት እየተፈጸመ እንደሆነ መገምገም ነው።

እርስዎ ለምን በዚህ ጥናት ተሳታፊ ሆኑ?

የጥናቱ አጠቃላይ ግብ የከተማ ሴፍቲኔት አተገባበር በሰብአዊ መብት ማዕቀፍ እና መልካም አስተዳደር ጋር ተጣጥሞ እየተፈጸመ እንደሆነ መገምገም ነው። እርስዎ በዚህ ጥናት ተሳታፊ እንዲሆኑ የተጋበዙት ለጥናቱ ጭብጥ ባለዎት የሙያ ቅርበትና ሃላፊነት ነው።

በጥናቱ ተሳታፊነት እና የጥናቱ አካሄድ

በዚህ ጥናት መሳተፍ በፍቃደኝነት ላይ የተመሰረተ ነው። በጥናቱ ለመሳተፍ ፍቃደኛ ከሆኑ ከእርስዎ ጋር ቃለ-መጠይቅ እናደርጋለን። ይህ ቃለ-መጠይቅ ከሰላሳ ደቂቃ እስከ አንድ ሰዓት ጊዜ ሊወስድ ይችላል። በእርስዎ ፍቃድም ሁሉም ቃለ-መጠይቅ በቴፕ ይቀረጻል። ከዚህ ጋር በተያያዘም አጥኝው ማስታወሻ ይወሰዳል።

ሚስጥራዊነት

የተከበሩ ተሳታፊ ሆይ! የሚሰጡት መረጃ ሙሉ ለሙሉ ሚስጥራዊ በሆነ መንገድ የሚያዝይ ሆኗል። በሌላ አነጋገር የሚሰጡት መረጃ ከላይ ለተጠቀሰው ዓላማ ብቻ የሚውል ሲሆን ከአጥኝው እና ከአጥኝው አማካሪዎች ውጭ መረጃውን ማንም አያገኘውም። ሚስጥራዊነቱን ለመጠበቅ ሲባል የእርስዎን ማንነት የሚያንጸባርቁ መረጃዎች በሙሉ ይወገዳሉ። በተመሳሳይ የጥናቱን የመጨረሻ ሪፖርት የሚያነብ ማንም ሰው የእርስዎን ማንነት እንዳያውቅ/እንዳይለይ ሲባል ሚስጥራዊ ምልክቶችን የምጠቀም ይሆናል።

ሊያጋጥሙ የሚችሉ ጉዳዮች

በዚህ ጥናት ተሳታፊ ስለሆኑ ምንም ዓይነት ጉዳት አይደርስብዎትም። በማንኛውም የቃለ-መጠይቁ ደረጃ ላይ የጥናቱ ተሳታፊነትዎን ማቆም ይችላሉ።

ሊያገኟቸው የሚችሉ ጥቅሞች

በዚህ ጥናት በመሳተፍዎ በቀጥታ ሊያገኟቸው የሚችሉ ጥቅሞች ላይኖሩ ይችላሉ። ነገር ግን ያለዎን ሃሳብ፣ ስሜትና ገጠመኝ ለሌሎች ማካፈልዎ ትልቅ ጥቅም ይኖራል። ይህ ጥናት ለህብረተሰባችንና ለፖሊሲ አመንጭዎችና አርቃቂዎች እንደመነሻና አቅጣጫ አመላካች በመሆን ሊያገለግል ይችላል።

ከጥናቱ የመውጣት ነፃነት

በዚህ ጥናት መሳተፍ በፍቃደኝነት ላይ የተመሰረተ ነው። እናም እርስዎ በማንኛውም ጊዜ ምንም ምክንያት ሳይሰጡ ከጥናቱ ተሳታፊነትዎ የመውጣት ሙሉ ነፃነት አለዎት (የስምምነት ቅፁን ከሞሉ በኋላ ቢሆንም እንኳ)። ያስታውሱ ከጥናቱ ተሳታፊነትዎ ስለወጡ ምንም ዓይነት አሉታዊ ጉዳት አያጋጥምዎም።

የጥናቱን ውጤት ስለ ማሰራጨት

በዚህ ጥናት ጥምር ውጤት ሪፖርት የሚደረግ ሲሆን ጥናቱ ምንም ዓይነት ውጤት ያምጣ እርስዎ ተጠያቂ አይሆኑም። የጥናቱ ውጤቶች ሪፖርቶችን፣ ለህትመት የሚቀርቡ ትምህርታዊ ፅሁፎችን፣ ለኮንፈረንስ የሚቀርቡ ወረቀቶችን እና ሌሎች ሳይንሳዊ ህትመቶችን ለማዘጋጀት መነሻ ይሆናሉ። በተመሳሳይ ከጥናቱ ውጤት በመነሳት ለፖሊሲ አውጭዎች ጠቃሚ የሆነ ግብረ-መልስ ለመስጠትም ከፍተኛ ጥረት ይደረጋል።

የአጥኝው አድራሻ

ጥናቱን በተመለከተ ጥያቄ፣ አሳሳቢ ነገር እና አቤቱታ ካለዎት አጥኝውን በሚከተሉት አድራሻዎች ሊያገኙት ይችላሉ።

ግዛቸው አንማው ተገን

ስልክ - ኢሜል - gize88@gmail.com or gizachew.animaw@aau.edu.et

አመሰግናለሁ!

Appendix 5: Consent form KII – English¹⁷

Title of the study: Integration of Human Rights-Based Approach and Food Security Governance into Urban Productive Safety Net Program: Exploring Implementation and Community Perspectives in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia

Name of the Principal Investigator: Gizachew Animaw Tegen

Name of the Supervisors:

Dr Meskerem Abi (Assist Prof)

Dr Messay Mulugeta (Assoc Prof)

Mekete Bekele (Assoc Prof)

Dear Sir/Madam, please read the following sentences and put this (X) mark on the space provided.

I confirm that I have read (it was read for me) and understand the information sheet. _____

I confirm that I am participating in this study voluntarily and I know that I can withdraw from the study anytime I need without giving my reason to do so. _____

I confirm that I have been given enough time to consider whether to or not to participate in the study. _____

I agree to take part in this study. _____

Signature of the participant: _____

Date: _____

Signature of the researcher: _____

Date: _____

¹⁷ Adapted from Yeshewas(2019)

Appendix 6: Consent form KII – Amharic

የስምምነት ቅፅ

የጥናቱ ርዕስ፦ በአዲስ አበባ ከተማ የሰብአዊ መብትን መሰረት ያደረገ አቀራረብ እና የምግብ ዋስትና አስተዳደር ከከተማ ምርታማ ሴፍቲኔት ጋር ያላቸውን መስተጋብር ማሰስ

የአጥኝው ስም፦ ግዛቸው አንግሎ ተገን

የአጥኝው አማካሪዎች ስም፦

ዶር መስከረም አቢ (ረዳት ፕሮፌሰር)

ዶር መሳይ ሙሉጌታ (ተባባሪ ፕሮፌሰር)

መከተ በቀለ (ተባባሪ ፕሮፌሰር)

የተከበሩ ተሳታፊ ሆይ!

ቀጥሎ የቀረቡ ዓረፍተ ነገሮችን ያንብቡና ከዓረፍተ ነገሩ ቀጥሎ በተሰጠው ክፍት ቦታ ላይ ይህንን (X) ምልክት ያስቀምጡ በዚህ ጥናት ለመሳተፍ የተሰጠኝ የመረጃ ቅፅ ማንበቤን (የተነበበልኝ መሆኑን) እና እንደተገነዘብኩት አረጋግጣለሁኝ፡፡

በዚህ ጥናት መሳተፍ በፍቃደኝነት ላይ የተመሰረተ መሆኑን ብሎም ምንም ምክንያት ሳልሰጥ ከጥናቱ ተሳታፊነቴ በፈለኩት ሰዓት መውጣት እንደምችል ማወቄን አረጋግጣለሁ፡፡ _____

በዚህ ጥናት ለመሳተፍ ወይም ላለመሳተፍ እንድወስን በቂ ጊዜ እንደተሰጠኝ አረጋግጣለሁ _____

በዚህ ጥናት ለመሳተፍ ተስማምቻለሁ፡፡ _____

የተሳታፊው ፊርማ፡ _____

ቀን፡ _____

የተመራማሪው/የመረጃ ሰብሳቢው ፊርማ፡ _____

ቀን፡ _____

ጊዜዎን ስለጋሩኝ እና ስለአደረጉልኝ ትብብር በእጅግ አመሰግናለሁ!!

Appendix 7: Consent form FGD-English

Title of the study: Integration of Human Rights-Based Approach and Food Security Governance into Urban Productive Safety Net Program in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia

Name of the Principal Investigator: Gizachew Animaw Tegen

Name of the Supervisors:

Dr Meskerem Abi (Assist Prof)

Dr Messay Mulugeta (Assoc Prof)

Mekete Bekele (Assoc Prof)

Dear Sir/Madam, please read the following sentences and put this (X) mark on the space provided.

I confirm that I have read (it was read for me) and understand the information sheet. _____

I confirm that I am participating in this study voluntarily and I know that I can withdraw from the study anytime I need without giving my reason to do so. _____

I confirm that I have been given enough time to consider whether to or not to participate in the study. _____

I agree to take part in this study. _____

Signature of the participant: _____

Signature of the investigator _____

Date _____

Participants' data

ተ.ቁ	Name of the participant	Gender	Age	Occupation	Code	Signature
1						
2						
3						
4						
5						
6						

Appendix 8 Consent form FGD– Amharic

የስምምነት ቅፅ

የጥናቱ ርዕስ:- በአዲስ አበባ ከተማ የሰብአዊ መብትን መሰረት ያደረገ አቀራረብ እና የምግብ ዋስትና አስተዳደር

ከከተማ ምርታማ ሴፍቲኔት ጋር ያላቸውን መስተጋብር ማሰስ

የአጥኝው ስም:- ግዛቸው አንማው ተገን

የአጥኝው አማካሪዎች ስም:-

መስከረም አቢ (ረዳት ፕሮግራም)

መሳይ ሙሉጌታ (ተባባሪ ፕሮግራም)

መከተ በቀለ (ተባባሪ ፕሮግራም)

የትኩረት ቡድን ወይም ቁጥር: _____

ቃለ መጠይቅ የተደረገበት ቀን:- _____

የቃለ መጠይቅ መጀመሪያ ሰዓት:- _____

የቃለ መጠይቅ ማብቂያ ጊዜ:- _____

ቦታ: _____

የጠያቂው ስም:- _____

የጠተያቂው ስም:- _____

ለጠያቂው ማሳሰቢያዎች

ለጠያቂው የመረጃ ወረቀቱን ያንብቡ

በስምምነት ቅጹ ላይ እንዲፈረም ይጠይቁት።

የቴፕ መቅረጫውን ያብሩ እና ይሞክሩት።

የተሳታፊ መረጃ ቅጽ

ተ.ቁ	የተሳታፊው ስም	ጾታ	ዕድሜ	የተሰማሩበት ሙያ	ኮድ	ፊርማ
1						
2						
3						
4						
5						
6						

Appendix 9: Focus group discussion guide to UPSNP Beneficiaries-English

- 1) Do you think that the selection criteria are free, transparent and fair?
 - 2) Do you think that the targeting criteria to join UPSNP are free from bias and fair?
 - 3) Do you have the awareness of the selection criteria to be used to recruit the beneficiaries of UPSNP?
 - 4) Is there active participation in the process of UPNSP starting from selection?
 - 5) Did you take part in meetings in a proactive manner with UPSNP managers?
 - 6) Do you think that there is good governance in the operation of UPSNP?
 - 7) Do you think that there is commitment and readiness from the government side to ensure equality and fairness in the operation of UPSNP?
 - 8) Have you heard of the right to food? Tell us as much as you know.
 - 9) Have you ever heard of the concept of a ‘human rights-based food security framework’?
 - A. If you have heard it, please explain where and how you heard it?
 - B. If you have not heard it, please explain what it looks like to you?
 - 10) Do you believe that the right to food and the implementation of UPSNP are interrelated?
 - 11) Do you believe that access to food is a human right? Why? What can be done to ensure this right?
 - 12) Do you believe that the government has an obligation to meet your food needs? Why? How?
 - 13) What do you think the government should do in a situation where you cannot feed yourself and your family?
 - 14) Do you believe that you have the right to live and use whatever you want with the money you earn and the resources you have?
 - 15) Do you believe that the government adequately protects your right to food from third-party violations/interference?
 - 16) Do you believe that the government provides you with food in the event of a natural or man-made disaster in your area? Do you believe that it has an obligation to provide it?
 - 17) Is there any awareness training on the right to food in your area?
 - 18) Is there regular report presentation from the government side on the operation of UPSNP to the beneficiaries?
 - 19) Do you think that there is active participation of stakeholders in every UPSNP issues
 - 20) Is there adequate follow-up and support from the government side?
-

PANTHER and Good Governance Principles

Participation

21) Are you invited by the government and other stakeholders to participate meaningfully in various issues during the implementation of the Urban Development Food Security Program? Do you participate? For example, tell us about your experience?

Accountability

22) Have you seen professionals who have been responsible for their actions during the implementation of the Urban Development Food Security Program? Tell us about your experience?

Non-discrimination

23) Are all processes during the implementation of the Urban Development Food Security Program free from discrimination? Do you believe it? Tell us about your experience?

Transparency

24) Are all processes during the implementation of the Urban Development Food Security Program based on the principles of transparency and accountability? Do you believe it? Tell us about your experience?

Human dignity

25) Do you believe that the dignity and internationally recognized human rights of the beneficiaries are respected and supported during the implementation of the Urban Development Food Security Program? Tell us about your experience?

Empowerment

26) During the implementation of the Urban Development Food Security Program, will the unsupported and the poor be given priority? Tell us about your experience? Will special assistance be provided to help them escape poverty?

Rule of Law

27) Do you believe that all procedures during the implementation of the Urban Development Food Security Program will be implemented in accordance with the established law and order and in accordance with the principle of the rule of law? Tell us about your experience?

Two issues that are not included in PANTHER but exclusively good governance issues

Efficiency/ effectiveness(professionalism, quality and evidence-based decision)

28) Do you believe that the work carried out during the implementation of the Urban Development Food Security Program is carried out with professionalism and efficiency? Tell us about your experience?

Responsiveness

29) Do you believe that the questions raised by beneficiaries during the implementation of the Urban Development Food Security Program are promptly and appropriately responded to? Tell us about your experience?

30) Finally, as I said at the beginning of our discussion, the purpose of this study is to examine the interaction between the human rights-based food security framework and the Urban Development Food Security Program; is there anything that has been forgotten?

31) Thank you again for participating in this discussion!

Appendix 10: Focus group discussion guide to UPSNP Beneficiaries-Amharic

- 1) የመምረጫ መስፈርቶቹ ነፃ፣ ግልጽ እና ፍትሃዊ ናቸው ብለው ያስባሉ?
- 2) የከተማ ልማታዊ ሴ.ፈ.ቲ.ኔት ፕሮግራምን ለመቀላቀል የታለመው መስፈርት ከአድልዎ እና ፍትሃዊ የፀዳ ነው ብለው ያስባሉ?
- 3) የ የከተማ ልማታዊ ሴ.ፈ.ቲ.ኔት ፕሮግራም ተጠቃሚዎችን ለመምረጥ የሚውለውን የመምረጫ መስፈርት ታውቃለህ?
- 4) ከምርጫ ጀምሮ በ የከተማ ልማታዊ ሴ.ፈ.ቲ.ኔት ፕሮግራም ሂደት ውስጥ ንቁ ተሳትፎ አለ?
- 5) ከከተማ ልማታዊ ሴ.ፈ.ቲ.ኔት ፕሮግራምን አስተዳዳሪዎች ጋር በንቃት በስብሰባዎች ላይ ተሳትፈዋል?
- 6) ከከተማ ልማታዊ ሴ.ፈ.ቲ.ኔት ፕሮግራምን አሰራር ውስጥ መልካም አስተዳደር አለ ብለው ያስባሉ?
- 7) በከተማ ልማታዊ ሴ.ፈ.ቲ.ኔት ፕሮግራም አሰራር ውስጥ እኩልነት እና ፍትሃዊነትን ለማረጋገጥ ከመንግስት በኩል ቁርጠኝነት እና ዝግጁነት አለ ብለው ያስባሉ?
- 8) ምግብ የማግኘት መብት ሲባል ሰምተው ያዉቃሉ እስኪ የሚያዉቁትን ያህል ይንገሩን?
- 9) ‘ሰብአዊ መብትን መሰረት ያደረገ የምግብ ዋስትና ማዕቀፍ’ ስለሚባለው ጉዳይ ከዚህ በፊት ሰምተው ያውቃሉ?
ሀ. ሰምተው የሚያውቁ ከሆነ ፣ የት እና እንዴት እንደሰሙ ቢያብራሩልን?
ለ. ሰምተው የማያውቁ ከሆነ እስኪ በእርስዎ ዕይታ ምን እንደሚመስልዎት ቢያብራሩልን?
- 10) ምግብ የማግኘት መብት እና የከተሞች ልማታዊ የምግብ ዋስትና ትግበራ መስተጋብር አላቸው ብለው ያምናሉ?
- 11) ምግብ የማግኘት ሰብአዊ መብት ነው ብለው ያምናሉ? ለምን? ይህንን መብት ለማረጋገጥ ምን ማድረግ ይቻላል?
- 12) መንግስት የምግብ ፍላጎትዎን የማሟላት ግዴታ አለበት ብለው ያምናሉ? ለምን? እንዴት?
- 13) እርስዎ እራስዎንና ቤተሰብዎን መመገብ በማይችሉበት ሁኔታ ውስጥ መንግስት በእርስዎ አስተያየት ምን ማድረግ አለበት ይላሉ?
- 14) በሚያገኙት ገንዘብና ባለዎት ሁብት የፈለጉት ገዝተው የመጠቀምና የመኖር የመኖር መብት አለኝ ብለው ያምናሉ?
- 15) መንግስት የምግብ መብትዎን ከሦስተኛ ወገን ጥሰት/ጣልጋ ገብንት በበቂ ሁኔታ ይከላከላል ብለው ያምናሉ?
- 16) በአካባቢያችሁ የተፈጥሮ ወይም ሰው ሰራሽ አደጋ ቢያጋጥምዎት መንግስት የእለት ደራሽ ምግብ ያቀርባል ብለው ያምናሉ፤ የማቅረብ ግዴታስ አለበት ብለው ያምናሉ? አድርጎስ ያዉቃል?
- 17) በአካባቢያችሁ ምግብ የማግኘት መብት የግንዛቤ ማስጨበጫ ስልጠና ተሰጥቶ ያዉቃል?
- 18) ስለ ከተማ ልማታዊ ሴ.ፈ.ቲ.ኔት ፕሮግራም አሰራር ከመንግስት ጎን ለተጠቃሚዎች መደበኛ ሪፖርት ያቀርባል?
- 19) በእያንዳንዱ የከተማ ልማታዊ ሴ.ፈ.ቲ.ኔት ፕሮግራም ጉዳዮች ላይ የባለድርሻ አካላት ንቁ ተሳትፎ አለ ብለው ያስባሉ
- 20) ከመንግስት በኩል በቂ ክትትል እና ድጋፍ አለ ወይ?

PANTHER and Good Governance Principles

▪ **ተሳትፎ (Participation)**

21) በከተማ ልማታዊ ምግብ ዋስትና ፕሮግራም ትግበራ ወቅት በተለያዩ ጉዳዮች ላይ ትርጉም ባለው ሁኔታ እንድትሳተፉ በመንግስትና ሌሎች ባለድርሻ አካላት ጥሪ ይደረግላችኋል? ትሳተፉላችሁ? ለምሳሌ ተሞክሯችሁን ንገሩን?

▪ **ተጠያቂነት Accountability**

22) በከተማ ልማታዊ ምግብ ዋስትና ፕሮግራም ትግበራ ወቅት ያጠፉ ባለሙያዎች ተጠያቂ ሲሆኑ አይታችኋል? እስኪልምዳችሁን ንገሩን?

▪ **ከአድልዎ የጸዳ አሰራር Non-discrimination**

23) በከተማ ልማታዊ ምግብ ዋስትና ፕሮግራም ትግበራ ወቅት ሁሉም አሰራሮች ከአድሎ የፀዱ ናቸው ብሎው ያምናሉ? እስኪልምዳችሁን ንገሩን?

▪ **ግልፅነት Transparency**

24) በከተማ ልማታዊ ምግብ ዋስትና ፕሮግራም ትግበራ ወቅት ሁሉም አሰራሮች በግልፅነትና ተጠያቂነት መርህ ላይ የተመሰረቱ ናቸው ብሎው ያምናሉ? እስኪልምዳችሁን ንገሩን?

▪ **የሰው ልጅ ክብር Human dignity**

25) በከተማ ልማታዊ ምግብ ዋስትና ፕሮግራም ትግበራ ወቅት ተጠቃሚዎች ክብራቸውና ዓለም አቀፍ እውቅና ያላቸው የሰብአዊ መብቶቻቸው ተከበሮ ነዉ ድጋፍ እየተደረገላቸው ያለው ብለው ያምናሉ? እስኪልምዳችሁን ንገሩን?

▪ **ማብቃት Empowerment**

26) በከተማ ልማታዊ ምግብ ዋስትና ፕሮግራም ትግበራ ወቅት ደጋፊ የሌላቸውና የደሃደሃ ተብለው የተለዩ ዜጎች ቅድሚያ የአድሉ ተጠቃሚ እንዲሆኑ ይደረጋል? እስኪልምዳችሁን ንገሩን?

27) ክድህነት እንዲወጡ ለማድረግ ልዩ ዕገዛዎች ይደረጋሉ?

▪ **የህግ ላይነት Rule of Law**

28) በከተማ ልማታዊ ምግብ ዋስትና ፕሮግራም ትግበራ ወቅት ሁሉም አሰራሮች በተቀመጠው ህግና ስርዓት መሰረት በህግ የበላይነት መርህ ተግባራዊ ይደረጋሉ ብለው ያምናሉ? እስኪልምዳችሁን ንገሩን?

መልካም አስተዳደርን በተመለከተ PANTHER ውሳኔ የሌሉ ሁለት ጉዳዮች

▪ **ብቃት/ውጤታማነት(ሙያዊ ብቃት፣ ጥራት እና በማስረጃ ላይ የተመሰረተ ውሳኔ) Efficiency/ effectiveness(professionalism, quality and evidence-based decision)**

29) በከተማ ልማታዊ ምግብ ዋስትና ፕሮግራም ትግበራ ወቅት የሚሰሩ ስራዎች በሙያዊ ብቃትና ዉጤታማነት የሚከናወኑ ናቸው ብለው ያምናሉ? እስኪ ልምዳችሁን ንገሩን?

▪ **ምላሽ ሰጭነት Responsiveness**

30) በከተማ ልማታዊ ምግብ ዋስትና ፕሮግራም ትግበራ ወቅት ከተጠቃሚዎች ለሚነሱ ማናቸውም ጥያቄዎች አፋጣኝና ተገቢ ምላሽ በወቅቱ ይሰጣል ብለው ያምናሉ? እስኪ ልምዳችሁን ንገሩን?

31) በመጨረሻም በውይይታችን መጀመሪያ ላይ እንደነገርኩዎት የዚህ ጥናት አላማ በሰብአዊ መብት ላይ የተመሰረተ የምግብ ዋስትና ማዕቀፍ እና መልካም አስተዳደር ከከተማ ልማታዊ ምግብ ዋስትና ፕሮግራም ጋር ያላቸዉን መስተጋብር መመርምር ነዉ፤ የተረሳ ነገር አለ?

32) በዚህ ውይይት ስለተሳተፉ በድጋሚ እናመሰግናለን!

Appendix 11: Focus group discussion guide to UPSNP Graduates-English

1. Have you heard of the right to food? Tell us as much as you know?
2. Have you heard of the concept of a ‘human rights-based food security framework’ before?
 - A. If you have, please explain where and when you heard it?
 - B. If you have not, please explain?
3. Do you believe in the interaction between the right to food and good governance in the implementation of UPSNP?
4. Is the state legally obligated to ensure the right to food? Why?
5. Do you believe that food is a human right? Why? What can be done to ensure this right?
6. What do you believe that the government should do in situations where you cannot feed yourself and your family?
7. Do you believe that the government has an obligation to ensure the right to food?
8. Do you believe that the government is refrained from violating the right to food or do you have the right to use the money and property you earn and buy whatever you want?
9. Do you believe that the government protects from a third party interferes with your right to food?
10. Do you believe that the government provides daily food aid in the event of a natural or man-made disasters in your area? Does it have a duty to provide it?
11. Do you know the right to food awareness training in your area?

PANTHER and the principles of good governance

Participation

12. During the implementation of the urban productive safety net program, were there calls for meaningful participation by the government and other stakeholders on various issues? Will you participate? Tell us what you know?
 - a) Do you believe that there was a participation in the urban productive safety net program from recruitment to graduation?
 - b) Do you think there is active participation of stakeholders in each issue of the urban productive safety net program?

Accountability

13. Do you observe any significant violation in the implementation of the Urban Productive Safety Net Program by the program coordinators and beneficiaries? Were they held accountable for their actions? Please share your experiences with us.

Non-discrimination

14. Do you believe that all actions during the implementation of the urban productive safety net program is free from discrimination? Tell us about your experience?
 15. Do you think there is a commitment and readiness from the side of the government to ensure fairness and equity in the implementation of the urban productive safety net program?
-

Transparency

16. Do you believe that all actions during the implementation of the urban productive safety net program are based on the principles of transparency and accountability? Tell us about your experience?

17. Do you think that the criteria for selecting and graduating beneficiaries are free, transparent and fair?

18. Do you know the selection criteria?

Human dignity

19. During the implementation of the urban productive safety net program, do you believe that human dignity and internationally recognized human rights are being respected?

Empowerment

20. During the implementation of the Urban Productive Safety Net Program, do you believe that priority is given to supporting the poor and marginalized? Please share your experiences with us.

- a) Do you think that the beneficiaries and graduates of the Urban Productive Safety Net Program are receiving the necessary follow-ups and support from the government?"
- b) Do you believe that the Urban Productive Safety Net Program graduates are qualified with the necessary skills and trainings?

Rule of law

21. Do you believe that all the laws and regulations established during the implementation of the Urban Development Food Security Program are implemented in accordance with the principle of the rule of law? Tell us about your experience?

Two issues that are not included in PANTHER but typically good governance principles

Efficiency (Professionalism, Quality and Evidence-Based Decision Making)

22. Do you believe that all activities during the implementation of the Urban Productive Safety Net Program is characterized by professionalism and efficiency? Tell us about your experience?

Responsiveness

23. Do you believe that prompt response and appropriate attention is given to the beneficiaries of the Urban Productive Safety Net Program? Tell us about your experience?

24. Finally, as I told you at the beginning of our discussion, the purpose of this study is to investigate the integration of human rights-based framework and good governance in the implementation of the urban productive safety net program. Is there anything else you would like to add?

25. Thank you again for participating in this discussion!

Appendix 12: Focus group discussion guide to UPSNP Graduates-Amharic

1. ምግብ የማግኘት ሙብት ሲባል ስምተው ያውቃሉ? እስኪ የሚያወቁትን ያህል ይንገሩን?
2. ‘ሰብአዊ ሙብትን መሰረት ያደረገ የምግብ ዋስትና ማዕቀፍ’ ስለሚለው ጉዳይ ከዚህ በፊት ስምተው ያውቃሉ?

ሀ. ስምተው የሚያውቁ ከሆነ ፣ የት እና እንዴት እንደሰሙ ቢያብራሩልን?

ለ. ስምተው የማያውቁ ከሆነ እስኪ በእርስዎ ዕይታ ምን እንደሚመስልዎት ቢያብራሩልን?
3. ምግብ የማግኘት ሙብት እና የከተሞች ልማታዊ የምግብ ዋስትና ትግበራ መስተጋብር አላቸው ብለው ያምናሉ?
4. መንግስት የምግብ ሙብትን የማረጋገጥ ግዴታ አለበት ብለው ያምናሉ ለምን? እንዴት?
5. ምግብ የማግኘት ሰብአዊ ሙብት ነው ብለው ያምናሉ? ለምን? ይህንን ሙብት ለማረጋገጥ ምን ማድረግ ይቻላል?
6. እርስዎ እራስዎንና ቤተሰብዎን መመገብ በማይችሉበት ሁኔታ ውስጥ መንግስት በእርስዎ አስተያየት ምን ማድረግ አለበት ብለው ያምናሉ?
7. መንግስት የምግብ ሙብትን የማረጋገጥ ግዴታ አለበት ብለው ያምናሉ? እንዴት ?
8. መንግስት የምግብ ሙብትን ከመጣስ የተቆጠበ ነው ብለው ያምናሉ ወይም በሚያገኙት ገንዘብና ባለዎት ሀብት የፈለጉት ገዝተው የመጠቀምና የመኖር ሙብት አለኝ ብለው ያምናሉ?
9. መንግስት የምግብ ሙብትዎን ከሦስተኛ ወገን ጣልጋ ገብንት በበቂ ሁኔታ ይከላከላል ብለው ያምናሉ?
10. በአካባቢያችሁ የተፈጥሮ ወይም ሰው ሰራሽ አደጋ ቢያጋጥምዎት መንግስት የእለት ደራሽ ምግብ እርዳታ ያቀርባል ብለው ያምናሉ፤ የማቅረብ ግዴታስ አለበት ብለው ያምናሉ? አድርጎስ ያወቃል?
11. በአካባቢያችሁ ምግብ የማግኘት ሙብት የግንዛቤ ማስጨበጫ ስልጠና ተሰጥቶ ያወቃል?

PANTHER and Good governance principles

ተሳትፎ (Participation)

12. በከተማ ልማታዊ ምግብ ዋስትና ፕሮግራም ትግበራ ወቅት በተለያዩ ጉዳዮች ላይ ትርጉም ባለው ሁኔታ እንድትሳተፉ በመንግስትና ሌሎች ባለድርሻ አካላት ጥሪ ይደረግላችኋል? ትሳተፋላችሁ? አስኪ ተሞክሯችሁን ንገሩን?
 - ✓ ከምልመላ ጀምሮ እስከ ምረቃ በከተማ ልማታዊ ሴፍቲኔት ሂደት ውስጥ ለመሳተፍ በቂ ተሳትፎ አለ ብላችሁ ታምናላችሁ?
 - ✓ በእያንዳንዱ የከተማ ልማታዊ ሴፍቲኔት ጉዳዮች ላይ የባለ ድርሻ አካላት ንቁ ተሳትፎ አለ ብለው ያስባሉ?
-

ተጠያቂነት (Accountability)

13. በከተማ ልማታዊ ምግብ ዋስትና ፕሮግራም ትግበራ ወቅት ያጠፉ ሀላፊዎች ተጠያቂ ሲሆኑ አይታችሁ ታወቃላችሁ? እስኪ ልምዳችሁን ንገሩን?

ከአድልዎ የጸዳ አሰራር (Non-discrimination)

14. በከተማ ልማታዊ ምግብ ዋስትና ፕሮግራም ትግበራ ወቅት ሁሉም አሰራሮች ከአድሎ የፀዱ ናቸው ብለው ያምናሉ? እስኪ ልምዳችሁን ንገሩን?

15. በከተማ ልማታዊ ምግብ ዋስትና ፕሮግራም ትግበራ ውስጥ እኩልነት እና ፍትሃዊነትን ለማረጋገጥ ከመንግስት በኩል ቁርጠኝነት እና ዝግጁነት አለ ብለው ያስባሉ?

ግልፅነት (Transparency)

16. በከተማ ልማታዊ ምግብ ዋስትና ፕሮግራም ትግበራ ወቅት ሁሉም አሰራሮች በግልፅነትና ተጠያቂነት መርህ ላይ የተመሰረቱ ናቸው ብለው ያምናሉ? እስኪ ልምዳችሁን ንገሩን?

17. ተጠቃሚዎችን የመምረጫ እና ማስመረቂያ መመዘኛዎች ነፃ፣ ግልጽ እና ፍትሃዊ ናቸው ብለው ያስባሉ?

18. ተጠቃሚዎችን ለመምረጥ የሚውለውን የመምረጫ መስፈርት ታወቁታላችሁ?

የሰው ልጅ ክብር (Human dignity)

19. በከተማ ልማታዊ ምግብ ዋስትና ፕሮግራም ትግበራ ወቅት ተጠቃሚዎች ሰብአዊ ክብራቸውና ዓለም አቀፍ እውቅና ያላቸው የሰብአዊ መብቶቻቸው ተከበሮ ነዉ ድጋፍ እየተደረገላቸው ያለው ብለው ያምናሉ? እስኪ ልምዳችሁን ንገሩን?

ማብቃት (Empowerment)

20. በከተማ ልማታዊ ምግብ ዋስትና ፕሮግራም ትግበራ ወቅት ደጋፊ የሌላቸውና የደሃ-ደሃ ተብለው የተለዩ ዜጎች ቅድሚያ የአድሎ ተጠቃሚ እንዲሆኑ ይደረጋል? እስኪ ልምዳችሁን ንገሩን?

✓ የከተማ ልማታዊ ሴፈቲኔት ተጠቃሚዎች ከመንግስት በኩል በቂ ክትትልና ድጋፍ ይደረግላችኋል ብላችሁ ታስባላችሁ?

✓ የከተማ ልማታዊ ሴፈቲኔት ተጠቃሚዎች የሚፈለገው ሙያና ክህሎት ይዘው የተመረቁ ናቸው ብለው ያምናሉ?

የህግ የበላይነት (Rule of Law)

21. በከተማ ልማታዊ ምግብ ዋስትና ፕሮግራም ትግበራ ወቅት ሁሉም አሰራሮች በተቀመጠዉ ህግና ስርዓት መሰረት በህግ የበላይነት መርህ ተግባራዊ ይደረጋሉ ብለው ያምናሉ? እስኪ ልምዳችሁን ንገሩን?

መልካም አስተዳደርን በተመለከተ PANTHER ውስጥ የሌሎች ሁለት ጉዳዮች

ብቃት/ወጤታማነት(ሙያዊ ብቃት፣ ጥራት እና በማስረጃ ላይ የተመሰረተ ውሳኔ) Efficiency/ effectiveness(professionalism, quality and evidence-based decision)

22. በከተማ ልማታዊ ምግብ ዋስትና ፕሮግራም ትግበራ ወቅት የሚሰሩ ስራዎች በሙያዊ ብቃትና ወጤታማነት የሚከናወኑ ናቸው ብለው ያምናሉ? እሰኪ ልምዳችሁን ንገሩን?

ምላሽ ሰጭነት (Responsiveness)

23. በከተማ ልማታዊ ምግብ ዋስትና ፕሮግራም ትግበራ ወቅት ከተጠቃሚዎች ለሚነሱ ማናቸውም ጥያቄዎች አፋጣኝና ተገቢ ምላሽ በወቅቱ ይሰጣል ብለው ያምናሉ? እሰኪ ልምዳችሁን ንገሩን?

24. በመጨረሻም በውይይታችን መጀመሪያ ላይ እንደነገርኩዎት የዚህ ጥናት አላማ በሰብአዊ መብት ላይ የተመሰረተ የምግብ ዋስትና ማዕቀፍ እና መልካም አስተዳደር ከከተማ ልማታዊ ምግብ ዋስትና ጋር ያላቸዉን መስተጋብር መመርምር ነዉ፤ የተረሳ ነገር አለ?

25. በዚህ ውይይት ስለተሳተፉ በድጋሚ እናመሰግናለን!

Appendix 13: Focus group discussion guide to the UPSNP waiting list-English

1. Have you heard of the right to food? Tell us as much as you know?
2. Have you heard of the concept of a ‘human rights-based food security framework’ before?
 - A. If you have, please explain where and when you heard it?
 - B. If you have not, please explain?
3. Do you believe in the interaction between the right to food and good governance in the implementation of UPSNP?
4. Is the state legally obligated to ensure the right to food? Why?
5. Do you believe that food is a human right? Why? What can be done to ensure this right?
6. What do you believe that the government should do in situations where you cannot feed yourself and your family?
7. Do you believe that the government has an obligation to ensure the right to food?
8. Do you believe that the government is refrained from violating the right to food or do you have the right to use the money and property you earn and buy whatever you want?
9. Do you believe that the government protects from a third party interferes with your right to food?
10. Do you believe that the government provides daily food aid in the event of a natural or man-made disasters in your area? Does it have a duty to provide it?
11. Do you know the right to food awareness training in your area?

PANTHER and the principles of good governance

Participation

12. During the implementation of the urban productive safety net program, were there calls for meaningful participation by the government and other stakeholders on various issues? Will you participate? Tell us what you know?
 - c) Do you believe that there was a participation in the urban productive safety net program from recruitment?
 - d) Do you think there is active participation of stakeholders in each issue of the urban productive safety net program?

Accountability

13. Do you observe any significant violation in the implementation of the Urban Productive Safety Net Program by the program coordinators and beneficiaries? Were they held accountable for their actions? Please share your experiences with us.

Non-discrimination

14. Do you believe that all actions during the implementation of the urban productive safety net program is free from discrimination? Tell us about your experience?
 15. Do you think there is a commitment and readiness from the side of the government to ensure fairness and equity in the implementation of the urban productive safety net program?
-

Transparency

16. Do you believe that all actions during the implementation of the urban productive safety net program are based on the principles of transparency and accountability? Tell us about your experience?

17. Do you think that the criteria for selecting and graduating beneficiaries are free, transparent and fair?

18. Do you know the selection criteria?

Human dignity

19. During the implementation of the urban productive safety net program, do you believe that human dignity and internationally recognized human rights are being respected?

Empowerment

20. During the implementation of the Urban Productive Safety Net Program, do you believe that priority is given to supporting the poor and marginalized? Please share your experiences with us.

- c) Do you think that the beneficiaries and graduates of the Urban Productive Safety Net Program are receiving the necessary follow-ups and support from the government?"
- d) Do you believe that the Urban Productive Safety Net Program graduates are qualified with the necessary skills and trainings?

Rule of law

21. Do you believe that all the laws and regulations established during the implementation of the Urban Development Food Security Program are implemented in accordance with the principle of the rule of law? Tell us about your experience?

Two issues that are not included in PANTHER but typically good governance principles

Efficiency (Professionalism, Quality and Evidence-Based Decision Making)

22. Do you believe that all activities during the implementation of the Urban Productive Safety Net Program is characterized by professionalism and efficiency? Tell us about your experience?

Responsiveness

23. Do you believe that prompt response and appropriate attention is given to the beneficiaries of the Urban Productive Safety Net Program? Tell us about your experience?

24. Finally, as I told you at the beginning of our discussion, the purpose of this study is to investigate the integration of human rights-based framework and good governance in the implementation of the urban productive safety net program. Is there anything else you would like to add?

25. Thank you again for participating in this discussion!

Appendix 14: Focus group discussion guide to the UPSNP waiting list- Amharic

- 1) ምግብ የማግኘት መብት ሲባል ሰምተዎ ያውቃሉ? እስኪ የሚያውቁትን ያህል ይንገሩን?
- 2) ‘ሰብአዊ መብትን መሰረት ያደረገ የምግብ ዋስትና ማዕቀፍ’ ስለሚለው ጉዳይ ከዚህ በፊት ሰምተዎ ያውቃሉ?

ሀ. ሰምተዎ የሚያውቁ ከሆነ ፣ የት እና እንዴት እንደሰሙ ቢያብራሩልን?

ለ. ሰምተዎ የማያውቁ ከሆነ እስኪ በእርስዎ ዕይታ ምን እንደሚመስልዎት ቢያብራሩልን?
- 3) ምግብ የማግኘት መብት እና የከተሞች ልማታዊ የምግብ ዋስትና ትግበራ መስተጋብር አላቸው ብለዎ ያምናሉ?
- 4) መንግስት የምግብ መብትን የማረጋገጥ ግዴታ አለበት ብለዎ ያምናሉ ለምን? እንዴት?
- 5) ምግብ የማግኘት ሰብአዊ መብት ነው ብለው ያምናሉ? ለምን? ይህንን መብት ለማረጋገጥ ምን ማድረግ ይቻላል?
- 6) እርስዎ እራስዎንና ቤተሰብዎን መመገብ በማይችሉበት ሁኔታ ውስጥ መንግስት በእርስዎ አስተያየት ምን ማድረግ አለበት ብለው ያምናሉ?
- 7) መንግስት የምግብ መብትን የማረጋገጥ ግዴታ አለበት ብለው ያምናሉ? እንዴት ?
- 8) መንግስት የምግብ መብትን ከመጣስ የተቆጠበ ነዉ ብለዎ ያምናሉ ወይም በሚያገኙት ገንዘብና ባለዎት ሀብት የፈለጉት ገዝተዉ የመጠቀምና የመኖር መብት አለኝ ብለዎ ያምናሉ?
- 9) መንግስት የምግብ መብትዎን ከሦስተኛ ወገን ጣልጋ ገብንት በበቂ ሁኔታ ይከላከላል ብለው ያምናሉ?
- 10) በአካባቢያችሁ የተፈጥሮ ወይም ሰዉ ሰራሽ አደጋ ቢያጋጥምዎት መንግስት የአለት ደራሽ ምግብ እርዳታ ያቀርባል ብለዎ ያምናሉ፤ የማቅረብ ግዴታስ አለበት ብለዎ ያምናሉ? አድርጎስ ያዉቃል?
- 11) በአካባቢያችሁ ምግብ የማግኘት መብት የግንዛቤ ማስጨበጫ ስልጠና ተሰጥቶ ያዉቃል?

PANTHER and Good governance principles

ተሳትፎ (Participation)

- 12) በከተማ ልማታዊ ምግብ ዋስትና ፕሮግራም ትግበራ ወቅት በተለያዩ ጉዳዮች ላይ ትርጉም ባለዉ ሁኔታ እንድትሳተፉ በመንግስትና ሌሎች ባለድርሻ አካላት ጥሪ ይደረግላችኋል? ትሳተፋላችሁ? አስኪ ተሞክሯችሁ? ንገሩን?

✓ ከምልመላ ጀምሮ እስከ ምረቃ በከተማ ልማታዊ ሴፍቲኔት ሂደት ውስጥ ለመሳተፍ በቂ ተሳተፎ አለ ብላችሁ ታምናላችሁ?

✓ በእያንዳንዱ የከተማ ልማታዊ ሴፍቲኔት ጉዳዮች ላይ የባለ ድርሻ አካላት ንቁ ተሳትፎ አለ ብለው ያስባሉ?

ተጠያቂነት (Accountability)

13) በከተማ ልማታዊ ምግብ ዋስትና ፕሮግራም ትግበራ ወቅት ያጠፉ ሀላፊዎች ተጠያቂ ሲሆኑ አይታችሁ ታወቃላችሁ? እስኪ ልምዳችሁን ንገሩን?

ከአድልዎ የጻዳ አሰራር (Non-discrimination)

14) በከተማ ልማታዊ ምግብ ዋስትና ፕሮግራም ትግበራ ወቅት ሁሉም አሰራሮች ከአድሎ የፀዱ ናቸው ብለው ያምናሉ? እስኪ ልምዳችሁን ንገሩን?

15) በከተማ ልማታዊ ምግብ ዋስትና ፕሮግራም ትግበራ ውስጥ እኩልነት እና ፍትሃዊነትን ለማረጋገጥ ከመንግስት በኩል ቁርጠኝነት እና ዝግጁነት አለ ብለው ያስባሉ?

ግልፅነት (Transparency)

16) በከተማ ልማታዊ ምግብ ዋስትና ፕሮግራም ትግበራ ወቅት ሁሉም አሰራሮች በግልፅነትና ተጠያቂነት መርህ ላይ የተመሰረቱ ናቸው ብለው ያምናሉ? እስኪ ልምዳችሁን ንገሩን?

17) ተጠቃሚዎችን የመምረጫ መመዘኛዎች ነፃ፣ ግልጽ እና ፍትሃዊ ናቸው ብለው ያስባሉ?

18) ተጠቃሚዎችን ለመምረጥ የሚውለውን የመምረጫ መስፈርት ታወቁታላችሁ?

የሰው ልጅ ክብር (Human dignity)

19) በከተማ ልማታዊ ምግብ ዋስትና ፕሮግራም ትግበራ ወቅት ተጠቃሚዎች ሰብአዊ ክብራቸውና ዓለም አቀፍ እውቅና ያላቸው የሰብአዊ መብቶቻቸው ተከበረ ነዉ ድጋፍ እየተደረገላቸው ያለው ብለው ያምናሉ? እስኪ ልምዳችሁን ንገሩን?

ማብቃት (Empowerment)

20) በከተማ ልማታዊ ምግብ ዋስትና ፕሮግራም ትግበራ ወቅት ደጋፊ የሌላቸውና የደሃ-ደሃ ተብለው የተለዩ ዜጎች ቅድሚያ የእድሉ ተጠቃሚ እንዲሆኑ ይደረጋል? እስኪ ልምዳችሁን ንገሩን?

✓ የከተማ ልማታዊ ሴፈቲኔት ተጠቃሚዎች ከመንግስት በኩል በቂ ክትትልና ድጋፍ ይደረግላችኋል ብላችሁ ታስባላችሁ?

✓ የከተማ ልማታዊ ሴፈቲኔት ተጠቃሚዎች የሚፈለገው ሙያና ክህሎት ይዘው የተመረቁ ናቸው ብለው ያምናሉ?

የህግ የበላይነት (Rule of Law)

21) በከተማ ልማታዊ ምግብ ዋስትና ፕሮግራም ትግበራ ወቅት ሁሉም አሰራሮች በተቀመጠዉ ህግና ስርዓት መሰረት በህግ የበላይነት መርህ ተግባራዊ ይደረጋሉ ብለው ያምናሉ? እስኪ ልምዳችሁን ንገሩን?

መልካም አስተዳደርን በተመለከተ PANTHER ውስጥ የሌሎች ሁለት ጉዳዮች

ብቃት/ውጤታማነት(ሙያዊ ብቃት፣ ጥራት እና በማስረጃ ላይ የተመሰረተ ውሳኔ) Efficiency/ effectiveness(professionalism, quality and evidence-based decision)

22) በከተማ ልማታዊ ምግብ ዋስትና ፕሮግራም ትግበራ ወቅት የሚሰሩ ስራዎች በሙያዊ ብቃትና ውጤታማነት የሚከናወኑ ናቸው ብለው ያምናሉ? እስኪ ልምዳችሁን ንገሩን?

ምላሽ ሰጭነት (Responsiveness)

23) በከተማ ልማታዊ ምግብ ዋስትና ፕሮግራም ትግበራ ወቅት ከተጠቃሚዎች ለሚነሱ ማናቸውም ጥያቄዎች አፋጣኝና ተገቢ ምላሽ በወቅቱ ይሰጣል ብለው ያምናሉ? እስኪ ልምዳችሁን ንገሩን?

24) በመጨረሻም በውይይታችን መጀመሪያ ላይ እንደነገርኩዎት የዚህ ጥናት አላማ በሰብአዊ መብት ላይ የተመሰረተ የምግብ ዋስትና ማዕቀፍ እና መልካም አስተዳደር ከከተማ ልማታዊ ምግብ ዋስትና ጋር ያላቸዉን መስተጋብር መመርምር ነዉ፤ የተረሳ ነገር አለ?

25) በዚህ ውይይት ስለተሳተፉ በድጋሚ እናመሰግናለን!

Appendix 15: KII Interview Guide to Government Representatives

Interview No: _____

Date interview conducted _____

Interview start Time: _____

Interview end Time: _____

Venue: _____

Name of Interviewer: _____

Name of interviewee: _____

Reminders for the Interviewer

Read the information sheet for the interviewee

Ask him/her to sign on the consent form

Turn on the tape recorder and test it

- 1) Can you please tell us your title and occupation?
 - 2) Do you think that the right to food is a fundamental human right and the state is a principal duty bearer to the same? Why? Why not?
 - 3) In your opinion, is the right to food enforceable and applicable in Ethiopia? If yes, tell me the enforcement mechanism put in place in Ethiopia? Elaborate more on this!
 - 4) Which policies, legislation and institutions are instrumental to the realization of the right to food? Tell me about their specific role, as well as your personal assessment of them?
 - 5) What should be done by the state in the future to better respect, protect and fulfill the right?
 - 6) Do you think that rights based approach is helpful for food security?
 - 7) How UPSNP and HRBA is integrated?
 - 8) Do you think that HRBA contributes to UPSNP? How?
 - 9) Which HRBA principles are most commonly observed in government bureaucracies?
-

PANTHER and the principles of good governance

Participation

- 10) During the implementation of the urban productive safety net program, were there calls for meaningful participation by the government and other stakeholders on various issues? Tell us what you know?
- 11) Do you believe that there was a participation in the urban productive safety net program from recruitment to graduation?
- 12) Do you think there is active participation of stakeholders in each issue of the urban productive safety net program?

Accountability

- 13) Are program coordinators held accountable for their actions? Please share your experiences with us.

Non-discrimination

- 14) Do you believe that all actions during the implementation of the urban productive safety net program is free from discrimination? Tell us about your experience?
- 15) Do you think there is a commitment and readiness from the side of the government to ensure fairness and equity in the implementation of the urban productive safety net program?

Transparency

- 16) Do you believe that all actions during the implementation of the urban productive safety net program are based on the principles of transparency and accountability? Tell us about your experience?
- 17) Do you think that the criteria for selecting and graduating beneficiaries are free, transparent and fair?
- 18) Do you know the selection criteria?

Human dignity

- 19) During the implementation of the urban productive safety net program, do you believe that human dignity and internationally recognized human rights are being respected?

Empowerment

- 20) During the implementation of the Urban Productive Safety Net Program, do you believe that priority is given to supporting the poor and marginalized? Please share your experiences with us.
 - 21) Do you think that the beneficiaries and graduates of the Urban Productive Safety Net Program are receiving the necessary follow-ups and support from the government?
-

22) Do you believe that the Urban Productive Safety Net Program graduates are qualified with the necessary skills and trainings?

Rule of law

23) Do you believe that all the laws and regulations established during the implementation of the Urban Development Food Security Program are implemented in accordance with the principle of the rule of law? Tell us about your experience?

**Two issues that are not included in PANTHER but typically good governance principles
Efficiency (Professionalism, Quality and Evidence-Based Decision Making)**

24) Do you believe that all activities during the implementation of the Urban Productive Safety Net Program is characterized by professionalism and efficiency? Tell us about your experience?

Responsiveness

25) 23. Do you believe that prompt response and appropriate attention is given to the beneficiaries of the Urban Productive Safety Net Program? Tell us about your experience?

26) Finally, as I told you at the beginning of our discussion, the purpose of this study is to investigate the integration of human rights-based framework and good governance in the implementation of the urban productive safety net program. Is there anything else you would like to add?

27) What can you say as a last remark about the right to food and the Ethiopian states obligation to the same?

28) Thank you again for participating in this discussion!

Appendix 16: KII Interview Guide to Human Rights Advocactors

Interview No: _____

Date interview conducted: _____

Interview start Time: _____

Interview end Time: _____

Venue: _____

Name of Interviewer: _____

Name of interviewee: _____

Reminders for the Interviewer

Read the information sheet for the interviewee

Ask him/her to sign on the consent form

Turn on the tape recorder and test it

- 1) Can you please describe your occupation?
 - 2) Would you tell me some points about food rights?
 - 3) What do you think about the right to food for people?
 - 4) Have you heard the rights-based approach to food?
 - 5) How can you describe human rights based approach and good governance and their integration with UPSNP?
 - 6) Do you think that the implementation of UPSNP is being integrated with HRBA and good governance?
 - 7) Has the organization you work with or collaborated with ever participated on the human rights based approach and good governance initiatives in Ethiopia?
 - a) If so, can you tell me about them and the activities of your organizations participated specifically?
 - b) If not, has the organization you work with in engaged in other activities that indirectly advance the right to food? Can you describe them?
-

- 8) In your opinion what is the current state of the right to food in Ethiopia, and what are the initiatives taken by the state (as obligation) to fulfill the right to adequate food? Why? Why not?
- 9) What should be done by the state in the future to better respect, protect and fulfill the right?
- 10) Do you think that HRBA and good governance have their own principles and would you tell me some of them?
- 11) If yes, which principles of HRBA and good governance are dominant in the practice of UPSNP?
- 12) Do you think that UPSNP is being implemented as per HRBA's and good governance principles?
- 13) Are you an advocate of the food right? If so, why right to food? What obligations it imposes on the state? In addition, why?
- 14) Are you aware of the status of the food right in Ethiopia? Tell me about the policy and legal regimes on the right to food in Ethiopia and their enforcement?
- 15) In your opinion what are the factors that support the fulfillment of the human rights to food security in Ethiopia? What have been the factors that have served as obstacles for the fulfillment of the right to food in Ethiopia?
- 16) Which principles of HRBA are dominant in the practical implementation of UPSNP?
- 17) What can you say as a last remark about the HRBA and UPSNP?

Now we finish our interview and let me give you the chance if you have something you want to tell me about the subject that I have been dealing with.

Thank you!

Appendix 17: KII Interview Guide to Stakeholders of the UPSNP

Interview No: _____

Date interview conducted: _____

Interview start Time: _____

Interview end Time: _____

Venue: _____

Name of Interviewer: _____

Name of interviewee: _____

Reminders for the Interviewer

Read the information sheet for the interviewee

Ask him/her to sign on the consent form

Turn on the tape recorder and test it

- 1) Please tell me the profession you are engaged in and the position you assumed?
 - 2) Now I know a little about you. Can you tell us what the human right based approach to food security mean and its application in the implementation of UPSNP?
 - 3) Have you ever heard of the term ‘human rights based approach and good food security governance’? Where and how did you hear about them?
 - 4) Do you think that there is a human right to food? Why do you think so? What can be done to achieve this right? What can be done to hinder you from having this right?
 - 5) Do you think that there is integration between HRBA and UPSNP; Good governance and UPSNP? Do you have any experience, which show this integration?
 - 6) Does the state has the required legislative, policy and institutional infrastructure to promote the realization of the human right to food , tell me your experience.
 - 7) Do you think that the selection/targeting criteria are free, transparent and fair?
-


- 8) Do you have the awareness of the selection criteria to be used to recruit the beneficiaries of UPSNP?
 - 9) Is there active participation of program beneficiaries in the implementation of the Urban Productive Safety net Program(UPNSP) starting from selection to graduation?
 - 10) Do you think that there is good governance in the operation of UPSNP?
 - 11) Do you think that there is commitment and readiness from the government side to ensure equality and fairness in the operation of UPSNP?
 - 12) Is there regular report presentation from the government side on the operation of UPSNP to the beneficiaries?
 - 13) Do you believe that beneficiaries of UPSNP are graduated with the required skills?
 - 14) Do you think that there is active participation of stakeholders like WB in every UPSNP issues
 - 15) Do you think that the graduation process from UPSNP is free from bias and fair?
 - 16) Is there adequate follow-up and support from the government side
 - 17) Which good governance principles (Rule of Law, Participation, Transparency, Responsiveness, Accountability, Equality & Fairness, Efficiency & Effectiveness) are practically implemented/integrated during the implementation of the urban productive safety net program(UPSNP)?
 - 18) Do you think that the right to food is a fundamental human right and the state is a principal duty bearer to the same? Why? Why not?
 - 19) In your opinion, is the right to food enforceable and applicable in Ethiopia? If yes, tell me/write down the enforcement mechanism put in place in Ethiopia? Elaborate more on this!
-


- 20) Which policies, legislation and institutions are instrumental to the realization of the right? Tell me their specific role, as well as your personal assessment of them?
- 21) What should be done by the state in the future to better respect, protect and fulfill the right?
- 22) Do you think that rights based approach is helpful for food security? Do you think that HRBA contributes to UPSNP? How?
- 23) How does Urban Productive Safety Net Program (UPSNP) and Human Rights Based Approach (HRBA) integrate?
- 24) Which HRBA principles namely (Participation, Accountability, Non-discrimination, Transparency, Human dignity, Empowerment and Rule of Law) most commonly observed/integrated in during the practical operation/implementation of the urban productive safety net program.
- 25) What can you say as a last remark about the HRBA and UPSNP?
- 26) Thank you again for taking time to participate in this discussion!
-

Appendix 18: Demographic data of FGD participants

Participants	Gender	Age	Classifications of participants	Area of Engagement	Codes given to each participant	FGDs where they participated
P1	Female	33	Beneficiary	Cleaning & greenery	FGDB1P1	FGD1
P2	Female	38	Beneficiary	Cleaning & greenery	FGDB1P2	
P3	Female	49	Beneficiary	Cleaning & greenery	FGDB1P3	
P4	Female	24	Beneficiary	Cleaning & greenery	FGDB1P4	
P5	Female	35	Beneficiary	Cleaning & greenery	FGDB1P5	
P6	Female	32	Beneficiary	Cleaning & greenery	FGDB1P6	
P7	Female	38	Beneficiary	Cleaning & greenery	FGDB2P1	FGD2
P8	Female	28	Beneficiary	Cleaning & greenery	FGDB2P2	
P9	Female	46	Beneficiary	Cleaning & greenery	FGDB2P3	
P10	Female	37	Beneficiary	Cleaning & greenery	FGDB2P4	
P11	Female	47	Beneficiary	Cleaning & greenery	FGDB2P5	
P12	Male	38	Beneficiary	Cleaning & greenery	FGDB2P6	
P13	Male	77	Graduated	Jobless	FGDG1P1	FGD3
P14	Male	40	Graduated	Private business	FGDG1P2	
P15	Male	45	Graduated	Jobless	FGDG1P3	
P16	Male	46	Graduated	Jobless	FGDG1P4	
P17	Female	55	Graduated	Jobless	FGDG1P5	
P18	Female	45	Graduated	Jobless	FGDG1P6	
P19	Male	62	Graduated	Tailoring	FGDG2P1	FGD4
P20	Female	60	Graduated	Pensioner	FGDG2P2	
P21	Female	62	Graduated	housewife	FGDG2P3	
P22	Male	24	Graduated	Jobless	FGDG2P4	
P23	Male	62	Graduated	Jobless	FGDG2P5	
P24	Female	46	Graduated	Private business	FGDG2P6	
P25	Female	58	Waiting list	Jobless-waiting list	FGDWL1P1	FGD5
P26	Female	37	Waiting list	Jobless-waiting list	FGDWL1P2	
P27	Female	37	Waiting list	Jobless-waiting list	FGDWL1P3	
P28	Male	38	Waiting list	Jobless-waiting list	FGDWL1P4	
P29	Male	36	Waiting list	Jobless-waiting list	FGDWL1P5	
P30	Male	34	Waiting list	Jobless-waiting list	FGDW1LP6	
P31	Female	24	Waiting list	Jobless-waiting list	FGDWL2P1	FGD6
P32	Female	32	Waiting list	Jobless-waiting list	FGDWL2P2	
P33	Female	43	Waiting list	Jobless-waiting list	FGDWL2P3	
P34	Female	32	Waiting list	Jobless-waiting list	FGDWL2P4	
P35	Female	36	Waiting list	Jobless-waiting list	FGDWL2P5	
P36	Female	28	Waiting list	Jobless-waiting list	FGDWL2P6	

Appendix 19: Ethical Clearance provided by CDS/AAU

 **Addis Ababa University**
አዲስ አበባ ዩኒቨርሲቲ
SEEK WISDOM, ELEVATE YOUR INTELLECT AND SERVE HUMANITY!



COLLEGE OF DEVELOPMENT STUDIES (CoDS)
Institutional Review Board (IRB)

Approved

No: 009/03/2023

Ph.D. Proposal Ethical Clearance Certificate

1. **Student's name:** Gizachew Animaw Tegen **Gender:** Male **Birth Date:** August 19/1988
Id No: GSR/7783/13 **e-mail:** gize88@gmail.com

2. **Home Center/Dep't:** CoDS: Center for Food Security Studies **Stream:** Food Security

3. **PhD Dissertation Supervisor:**

Meskerem Abi (PhD)	Email: meskerem.abi@aau.edu.et
Messay Mulugeta (PhD)	Email: mesay.mulugeta1@aau.edu.et
Meket Bekele (Ass. Professor)	Email: mekete.bekele@aau.edu.et

4. **Title of the Proposal:** HUMAN RIGHTS-BASED APPROACH TO EVALUATING URBAN PRODUCTIVE SAFETY NET PROGRAM IN ADDIS ABABA, ETHIOPIA

a. **Proposal No:** N.A. **Date accepted:** March 5, 2023

b. **Amendment No (if any):** N.A. **Date:** N.A.


4. **A clear statement of the decision:** This proposal was reviewed and approved by the Academic Commission of Center for Food Security Studies as per the standards and academic rule of the University. After it is learnt from the statement of the applicant that, having an ethical clearance certificate is required for data collection and its subsequent publication process, CoDS IRB reviewed the content of the proposal, its associated research tools and informed consent of the respondents. As a result the proposal found to be qualified for the ethical clearance.


12. **Decision:** This proposal fulfills the standard requirements described in IRB-CoDS Standard operating Procedure (SoP) and ethical clearance is hereby awarded.

13. **This certificate is issued upon the consent of:** IRB-CoDS.

IRB-CoDS

Name: Teshome Tafesse (Ph.D.)
Designation: Chairperson of CoDS/IRB
E-mail: cods.irb@aau.edu.et

Signature: 
Date: March 29, 2023



This certificate is valid only if filled and signed

Appendix 20: Ethical Clearance certificate provided by AAHB



አዲስ አበባ ከተማ አስተዳደር ጤና ቢሮ
City Government of Addis Ababa Health Bureau

REF.N.O. A/A/H/13/12074/2027

DATE 11/8/15

TO:

- **LIDETA SUB-CITY HEALTH OFFICE**

Subject: Request to access Facilities to conduct approved research

This letter is to support **Gizachew Animaw** conduct research which is entitled as **“Human Rights-Based Approach to Evaluating Urban Productive Safety Net Program in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.”** The study proposal was duly reviewed and approved by Addis Ababa Health Bureau procedures and submit an activity progress report to the Ethical Committee as required. Therefore we request the facility and staffs to provide support to the principal investigator.



With Regards

[Signature]
Ethical Clearance Committee

ዶ/ር የሐንሰ ወ/ሪ.ዳን
የህብረተሰብ ጤና ፖርፖዥና
ቡድን መ/ሪ

Cc

- **GIZACHEW ANIMAW**
- **ETHICAL CLEARANCE COMMITTEE**

Appendix 21: Pictures taken during the FGD, in June 2023, Addis Ababa, Ethiopia





በልጅተ ክ/ከተማ ፓሊስ መኖሪያ ከፍተኛ ፍርድ ቤት
አካባቢ ፓሊስ ጣቢያ ወረዳ 1 ቤክር አካባቢ ቀጠና
ማህበረሰብ አቀፍ ፓሊስ አገልግሎት መስጫ

0115 15 37 60 / 0115 58 33 06



Appendix 22: List of Nationally Accredited Journals by FDRE Ministry of Education



**የኢትዮጵያ ፌዴራላዊ ዲሞክራሲያዊ ሪፐብሊክ
ትምህርት ሚኒስቴር**

**FEDERAL DEMOCRATIC REPUBLIC OF ETHIOPIA
MINISTRY OF EDUCATION**

☎: +251 11 155 3133
ፖ. ሣ.ቁ 1367፤ ኦ.ፌ.ዲ.ሪ ከግ.ክተማ
አዲስ አበባ፣ ኢትዮጵያ
ፕ: +251 11 155 3132
P.O. BOX 1367, ARADA SUB-CITY,
ADDIS ABABA, ETHIOPIA
🌐 www.moe.gov.et
📘 www.facebook.com/fdremoe
📧 @fdremoe
📧 info@moe.gov.et

ቀን/DATE: ጳጉሜ 24 2016
ቁጥር/REF NO: 1/256/329/16

**ለሁሉም 4ኛው ዙር የምርምር ጆርናል እውቅና አመልካቾች
ለሁሉም የሀገር ውስጥ ጆርናል አሳታሚ ተጽማት
ባለቤት**

ጉዳዩ፦ እውቅና የገኙ የሀገር ውስጥ የምርምር ጆርናሎችን ይመለከታል

የኢ.ፌ.ዲ.ሪ ትምህርት ሚኒስቴር የሀገር ውስጥ የምርምር ጆርናሎችን ጥራትና እይታ ለማሳደግ እና ዓለም አቀፍ ተወዳዳሪነታቸውን ለመጨመር ሲባል የምዘናና እውቅና አሰጣጥ ስርዓት መዘርጋቱ ይታወቃል። በመሆኑም በ2015 ዓ.ም. ባስተላለፍነው ጥሪ መሰረት ከዚህ በፊት ለመጀመሪያ ጊዜ አመልክተው ለ3 ዓመት እውቅና የተሰጣቸው ጆርናሎች እንዲሁም ሌሎች ለመጀመሪያ ጊዜ እውቅና ለማግኘት ያመለከቱ በድምሩ 35 የሀገር ውስጥ ጆርናሎች ላይ በ2016 ዓ.ም. ፍተሻ ሲካሄድ ቆይቷል።

በዚህ መሰረት በ2012 ዓ.ም. እውቅና ለግኝተው ከነበሩ ጆርናሎች መካከል አስራ ለንዱ (ከቁጥር 1-11) እንዲሁም ለመጀመሪያ ጊዜ በ2015 ዓ.ም. ከአመለክቱ ጆርናሎች መካከል ስድስቱ (ከቁጥር 12-17) በድምሩ ከዚህ በታች የተዘርዘሩት አስራ ሰባት የምርምር ጆርናሎች መሰፈርቱን አሟልተው ተገኝተዋል። ስለሆነም ይህ ደብዳቤ ከወጣበት ቀን ጀምሮ ለሶስት ዓመት የሚቆይ እውቅና ተሰጥቷል።

ይህ እውቅና ከተሰጠበት ቀን ጀምሮ የሚተገበር የጆርናል ህትመት ስራ በጥራት መከናወኑ ላይ ጥብቅ ክትትል እንዲደረግ እያሳሰብን ይህ ላይሆን ቀርቶ መመሪያውን የሚቃረን አሰራር ከተከናወነ ከሶስት ዓመት በፊትም ቢሆን እውቅናው የሚነሳ መሆኑን እናሳስባለን።

- | | |
|--|---|
| 1. Bahir Dar Journal of Education | 10. Journal of Ethiopian Studies |
| 2. East African Journal of Sciences | 11. Oromia Law Journal |
| 3. East African Journal of Social Sciences and Humanities | 12. Ethiopian Association of Civil Engineers Journal |
| 4. Ethiopian Journal of Agriculture Sciences | 13. Ethiopian Journal of Business and Economics |
| 5. Ethiopian Journal of Education | 14. Ethiopian Journal of Business Management and Economics |
| 6. Ethiopian Journal of Social Sciences and Language Studies | 15. Ethiopian Journal of Development Research |
| 7. Ethiopian Journal of the Social Sciences and Humanities | 16. Ethiopian Journal of Higher Education |
| 8. Haramaya Law Review | 17. Journal of Indigenous Knowledge and Development Studies |
| 9. Jimma University Law Journal | |

ገልጻዊ

- > ለከፍተኛ የሚኒስትር ጽ/ቤት
- > ለከፍተኛ ትምህርት ልማት ዘርፍ ሚኒስትር ዴኤታ ጽ/ቤት
- > ለምርምርና ማህበረሰብ ጉድገት ጉዳዮች መሪ ሰራ አስፈጻሚ ትምህርት ሚኒስቴር



ከሰላምታ ጋር
Red w
ብርሃኑ ነጋ (ፕሮፌሰር)
ሚኒስትር